

**Market Renewal Program: Energy** 

## **Market Settlement**

**Detailed Design** 

Issue 2.0

This document provides a detailed overview of the processes related to Market Settlement that will be implemented for the Energy work stream of the Market Renewal Program, including related market rules and procedural requirements. Market Settlement Disclaimer

#### Disclaimer

This document provides an overview of the proposed detailed design for the Ontario Market Renewal Program (MRP) and must be read in the context of the related MRP detailed design documents. As such, the narratives included in this document are subject to on-going revision. The posting of this design document is made exclusively for the convenience of *market participants* and other interested parties.

The information contained in this design document and related detailed design documents shall not be relied upon as a basis for any commitment, expectation, interpretation and/or design decision made by any *market participant* or other interested party.

The *market rules*, *market manuals*, *applicable laws*, and other related documents will govern the future market.

## Document Change History

Issue	Reason for Issue	Date
1.0	First publication for external stakeholder review.	May 11, 2020
2.0	Second publication after consideration of external stakeholder feedback.	January 28, 2021

### **Related Documents**

Document ID	Document Title
DES-13	MRP High-Level Design: Single Schedule Market
DES-14	MRP High-Level Design: Day-Ahead Market
DES-15	MRP High-Level Design: Enhanced Real-Time Unit Commitment
DES-16	MRP Detailed Design: Overview
DES-17	MRP Detailed Design: Authorization and Participation
DES-18	MRP Detailed Design: Prudential Security
DES-19	MRP Detailed Design: Facility Registration
DES-20	MRP Detailed Design: Revenue Meter Registration
DES-21	MRP Detailed Design: Offers, Bids, and Data Inputs
DES-22	MRP Detailed Design: Grid and Market Operations Integration
DES-23	MRP Detailed Design: Day-Ahead Market Calculation Engine
DES-24	MRP Detailed Design: Pre-Dispatch Calculation Engine
DES-25	MRP Detailed Design: Real-Time Calculation Engine
DES-26	MRP Detailed Design: Market Power Mitigation
DES-27	MRP Detailed Design: Publishing and Reporting Market Information
DES-28	MRP Detailed Design: Market Settlement
DES-29	MRP Detailed Design: Market Billing and Funds Administration

Market Settlement Table of Contents

## **Table of Contents**

Table of Contentsi			
Lis	st of F	igures	iv
Lis	st of T	ables	v
Та	ble of	f Changes	ix
1.	In	troduction	1
	1.1.	Purpose	1
	1.2.	Scope	
	1.3.	Who Should Use This Document	2
	1.4.	Assumptions and Limitations	2
	1.5.	Conventions	
	1.6.	Roles and Responsibilities	3
	1.7.	How This Document Is Organized	3
2.	Su	ımmary of the Current and Future State	4
	2.1.	Market Settlement in Today's Market	
	2.2.	Market Settlement in the Future Market	
3.	De	etailed Functional Design	13
	3.1.	Structure of this Section	
	3.2.	Objectives	13
	3.3.	Overview of Settlement Changes Under the MRP	14
	3.3	3.1. The Day-Ahead Market Overview	14
	3.3	3.2. The Real-Time Market Overview	16
	3.4.	Impact on Current Settlement Amount Calculations	17
	3.5.	Collection of Settlement-Ready Data	23
	3.5	5.1. The Business Requirements of Settlement-Ready Data Processing	23
		5.2. Collection of Registration Data	
		5.3. Collection of Dispatch Data from Market Participants	
		5.4. Collection of Day-Ahead Market Data	
		5.5. Collection of Pre-Dispatch Data	
		5.6. Collection of Real-Time Market Data	
		5.7. Collection of Market Integration Data	
		5.8. Collection of Ex-Post Data	
		5.9. Pseudo-Unit (PSU) Settlement Data	
	3.6.	Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy and Operating Reserve Settlement	
		6.2. DA and RT Energy and OR Settlement: Second Settlement	
	٥. ر	Dr. and Ri Enorgy and Or Cottlomont, Scoolid Sottioniciti	

Market Settlement Table of Contents

3.6.3. Non-Dispatchable Load Settlement	125
3.7. Market Charges, Credits and Uplifts	129
3.7.1. DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM_MWP)	132
3.7.2. DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM_GOG)	142
3.7.3. DAM_MWP Uplift (DAM_MWPU)	157
3.7.4. DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift (DRSU)	158
3.7.5. Real-Time Make-Whole Payment (RT_MWP)	162
3.7.6. Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift (RT_MWPU)	175
3.7.7. DAM Balancing Credit (DAM_BC)	
3.7.8. DAM Balancing Credit Uplift (DAM_BCU)	
3.7.9. Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT_GOG)	
3.7.10. RT_GOG Uplift (RT_GOGU)	
3.7.11. Generator Failure Charge (GFC)	201
3.7.12. Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift (GFC_MPCU)	215
3.7.13. Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift	
(GFC_GCCU)	215
3.7.14. Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals (CRLR)	216
3.7.15. Transmission Rights	218
3.7.16. Impacted Current Settlement Amounts	218
3.8. Market Remediation	232
3.8.1. Day-Ahead Market Remediation	232
3.8.2. Pre-Dispatch Remediation	
3.8.3. Real-Time Market Remediation	
3.8.4. Administrative Pricing	234
3.9. Financial Neutrality	235
3.9.1. General Principles of Financial Neutrality	235
3.9.2. Neutrality	236
3.9.3. Neutrality - DAM TR Auction Process	238
3.10. Regulatory Processes	238
3.11. Settlement Reports	238
3.11.1. Settlement Statements and Data Files	238
3.11.2. Private and Public Reports	239
3.12. Notice of Disagreement and Notice of Dispute	241
3.12.1. Notice of Disagreement	241
3.12.2. Notice of Dispute	242
3.12.3. Timelines	242
3.13. Market Power Mitigation	243
3.13.1. Make-Whole Payment Impact Test	245
3.13.2. Reference Level Settlement Charges (RLSC)	249
3.13.3. Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift (RLSCU)	252
3.13.4. Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges	252

Market Settlement Table of Contents

	3.13.5. Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charge Uplift (EXP_MSCU)	. 253
4.	Market Rule Requirements	. 255
5.	Procedural Requirements	. 323
	5.1. Market-Facing Procedural Impacts	. 323
	5.2. Internal Procedural Impacts	
6.	Business Process and Information Flow Overview	. 340
	6.1. Market-Facing Process Impacts	. 340
	6.1.1. Process P1 – Calculate Energy and OR Settlement Amounts	. 343
	6.1.2. Process P2 – Calculate Credits, Charges, Uplifts Settlement Amour 352	nts
	6.1.3. Process P3 – Calculate TR Auction Settlement Amounts	. 365
	6.1.4. Process P4 – Calculate DR Auction Settlement Amounts	. 367
	6.1.5. Process P5 – Produce Settlement Statements and Data Files	
	6.1.6. Process P6 – Settlement Quality Control	. 377
	6.1.7. Process P7 – Notice of Disagreement Process	. 379
	6.1.8. Process P8 – Settlement Recalculation	. 382
	6.2. Internal Process Impacts	. 383
Αŗ	ppendix A: Market Participant Interfaces	. 384
Αŗ	opendix B: Internal-Facing Procedural Requirements [Internal only]	. 386
Αŗ	opendix C: IESO Internal Business Process and Information	
•	Requirements [Internal only]	. 397
Αŗ	ppendix D: Settlement Amounts	404
Re	eferences	418

Market Settlement List of Figures

## List of Figures

Figure 1-1:	Detailed Design Document Relationships	1
Figure 2-1:	Settlement Process in the Current Market	7
Figure 2-2:	Settlement Process in the Future Market	2
Figure 3-1:	Settlement Amount Balancing Groupings23	37
Figure 6-1:	Future Settlement Process Data Flow Diagram – Level 1	12

## List of Tables

Table 2-1: Relevant Sub-Systems for Settlement-Ready Data 5
Table 3-1: Settlement Amounts in First and Second Settlement15
Table 3-2: Amended Current Market Settlement Amounts
Table 3-3: Replaced Current Market Settlement Amounts
Table 3-4: Retired CMSC Current Market Settlement Amounts21
Table 3-5: Retired DACP Current Market Settlement Amounts21
Table 3-6: Replaced Current Transmission Rights Market Settlement Amounts22
Table 3-7: Nomenclature of Settlement Variables24
Table 3-8: Facility Registration Data Used for Settlement27
Table 3-9: Non-Financial Hourly and Daily Dispatch Data Used for Settlement27
Table 3-10: Prices Received from the DAM Calculation Engine30
Table 3-11: Schedules Received from the DAM Calculation Engine33
Table 3-12: Mitigation Results from the DAM Calculation Engine37
Table 3-13: DAM Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System
38
Table 3-14: DAM Schedules from Pass 1 and Pass 2 of the DAM Calculation Engine
Table 2.15. Financial Dispatch Data for Dhysical Transportions Cubusitted to
Table 3-15: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the DAM44
Table 3-16: Description of DAM Offers and Bids for Virtual Transactions48
Table 3-17: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from DAM Data50
Table 3-18: DAM PBC Quantities Collected by the Settlement Process56
Table 3-19: Prices Received from the PD Calculation Engine60
Table 3-20: Schedules Received from the PD Calculation Engine62
Table 3-21: Mitigation Results from the PD Calculation Engine
Table 3-22: PD Unit Commitment Events64
Table 3-23: Other Data Received from the PD Calculation Engine64
Table 3-24: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to Pre-
Dispatch67
Table 3-25: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from PD Data72

Table 3-26: Prices Received from the RT Calculation Engine	75
Table 3-27: Schedules Received from the RT Calculation Engine	79
Table 3-28: Mitigation Results from the RT Calculation Engine	83
Table 3-29: RT Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System	n 84
Table 3-30: Commitment Information from the RT Calculation Engine	85
Table 3-31: Other Data Used for Settlement	85
Table 3-32: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the Real-Time Market	86
Table 3-33: Revenue Metering Data Received from the Meter Data Management System	
Table 3-34: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from RT Data	92
Table 3-35: RT PBC Quantities Collected by the Settlement Process	. 105
Table 3-36: Derived Data for Pseudo-Units	. 110
Table 3-37: Settlement Amounts in the First Settlement	. 111
Table 3-38: Resolution of HPTSA{1} Calculation	. 112
Table 3-39: Eligibility for HPTSA in First Settlement	. 112
Table 3-40: Resolution of HVTSA{1} Calculation	. 115
Table 3-41: Eligibility for HVTSA in First Settlement	. 115
Table 3-42: Resolution of HORSA{1} Calculation	. 116
Table 3-43: Eligibility for HORSA in First Settlement	. 117
Table 3-44: Settlement Amounts in the Second Settlement	. 118
Table 3-45: Resolution of HPTSA{2}	. 118
Table 3-46: Eligibility for HPTSA in Second Settlement	. 119
Table 3-47: Resolution of HVTSA{2} Calculation	. 122
Table 3-48: Eligibility for HVTSA in Second Settlement	. 122
Table 3-49: Resolution of HORSA{2}	. 123
Table 3-50: Eligibility for HORSA in Second Settlement	. 124
Table 3-51: Resolution of NDL Calculations	. 128
Table 3-52: Settlement Amounts Calculated Following DAM	. 130
Table 3-53: Intertie Reason Codes and their Eligibility for MWP and Intertie Faile Charges	
Table 3-54: Resolution of DAM_MWP Calculations	. 134

Table 3-55: Resolution of DAM_GOG Calculations
Table 3-56: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers143
Table 3-57: Resolution of DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift Calculation
Table 3-58: Resolution of RT_MWP Calculations
Table 3-59: Resolution of DAM_BC Calculations
Table 3-60: Resolution of Real-Time GOG Calculation
Table 3-61: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers
Table 3-62: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of PSU Start-Up Offers189
Table 3-63: Resolution of Generator Failure Charge Calculation
Table 3-64: Types of Failure and Periods Subject to Failure Charge Assessment . 202
Table 3-65: Types of Failure and Periods Subject to Failure Charge Assessment fora Pseudo-Unit207
Table 3-66: Resolution of Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Calculation 220
Table 3-67: Resolution of RT_IOG Calculation
Table 3-68: Resolution of RT_RDSA Calculation
Table 3-69: Reports Produced by the Settlement Process
Table 3-70: Calendars Produced by the Settlement Process
Table 3-71: Settlement Values
Table 3-72: Resolution of Reference Level Settlement Charge Calculation250
Table 3-73: Persistence Multipliers
Table 4-1: Market Rules Chapter 8 Impacts
Table 4-2: Market Rules Chapter 9 Impacts
Table 5-1: Impacts to IESO Charge Types and Equations List
Table 5-2: Impacts to Market Manual 5: Settlements
Table 5-3: Impacts to List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts
Table 5-4: Impacts to Market Manual 4: Market Operations
Table 5-5: Impacts to Market Manual 6
Table 5-6: Impacts to Market Manual 9: Day-Ahead Commitment Process 334
Table 5-7: Impacts to File Format Specifications, Forms, and Training Materials. 334
Table 6-1: Process P1 Input and Output Data Flows
Table 6-2: Process P2 Input and Output Data Flows

Table 6-3:Process P3 Input and Output Data Flows	366
Table 6-4: Process P4 Input and Output Data Flows	367
Table 6-5: Process P5 Input and Output Data Flows	371
Table 6-6: Process P6 Input and Output Data Flows	378
Table 6-7: Process P7 Input and Output Data Flows	380
Table 6-8: Process P8 Input and Output Data Flows	382
Table A-1: Impacts to Market Participant Interfaces	384
Table A-2: Market Settlement Forms	384
Table D-1: New Settlement Amounts Under Two-Settlement System	384
Table D-2: New Settlement Amounts Outside of the Two-Settlement System	384
Table D-3: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Not Impacted by MRP	384
Table D-4: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Amended Due to	
MRP	384
Table D-5: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Impacted by MRP	384
Table D-6: Existing Transmission Rights Market Charge Types	384
Table D-7: Existing Ancillary Service Charge Types384	
Table D-8: Legislation-Related Charge Types – Not Impacted by MRP	384
Table D-9: Legislation-Related Charge Types - Impacted by MRP	384

Market Settlement Table of Changes

## Table of Changes

This detailed design document has been updated since version 1. For more detailed information about these changes, refer to the "MRP Energy Detailed Design - Version 2.0 Updates" document.

Market Settlement 1 Introduction

## Introduction

## 1.1. Purpose

This document is a section of the Market Renewal Program (MRP) detailed design document series specific to the Energy work stream. This document provides the details of the business design and the requirements for *market rules*, market facing and internal procedures, and the data flow required to support the Market Settlement process as related to the introduction of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*. This design document will aid the development of user requirements, business processes, *market rules* and supporting systems.

As illustrated in Figure 1-1, this document is part of the MRP detailed design document series and will provide the design basis for the development of the governing documents and the design documents.

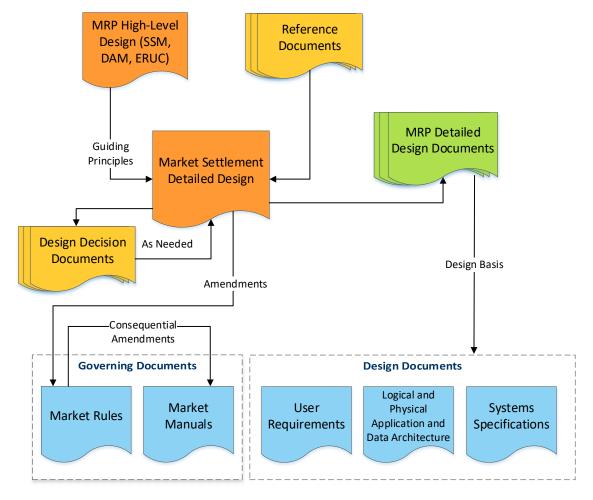


Figure 1-1: Detailed Design Document Relationships

Market Settlement 1 Introduction

### 1.2. Scope

This document describes the Market Settlement process requirements in the future day-ahead market and *real-time market* in terms of:

- detailed functional design;
- supporting market rule requirements;
- supporting procedural requirements; and
- business process and information flow requirements.

Various portions of this document make reference to current business practices, rules, procedures and processes of Market Settlement. However, this document is not meant as a restatement of the existing design of *the Independent Electricity System Operator (IESO)* process. Rather this document focuses on existing components only to the extent that they might be used in the current or amended form in support of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

### 1.3. Who Should Use This Document

This document is a public document for use by the MRP project team, pertinent *IESO* departments and external stakeholders. Portions of this document that are only pertinent to *IESO* internal processes and procedures may not be incorporated into the public version.

### 1.4. Assumptions and Limitations

#### Assumptions:

While this document makes references to specific parameters that might be used in the Market Settlement process, this document may not determine what the value of all those parameters might ultimately be. The value of such parameters will be determined through the development of the *market rules* and *market manuals*.

#### Limitations:

The business process design presented in Sections 2 and 6 of this document provides a logical breakdown of the various sub-processes described in the detailed functional design presented in Section 3. However, factors such as existing and future system boundaries and system capabilities may alter the ultimate design of these sub-processes.

All *settlement amounts* presented in this document illustrate that amounts owed to the market net out to the amount owed from the market. The ultimate form of their presentation on *settlement statements* may vary from the descriptions provided in this document.

Market Settlement 1 Introduction

### 1.5. Conventions

The standard conventions followed for this document are as follows:

- Title case is used to highlight process or component names; and
- Italics are used to highlight *market rule* terms that are defined in Chapter 11 of the *market rules*.

### 1.6. Roles and Responsibilities

This document does not set any specific roles or responsibilities. This document provides the design basis for development of the documentation associated with the *IESO* Project Lifecycle that will be produced in conjunction with the MRP.

## 1.7. How This Document Is Organized

This document is organized as follows:

- Section 2 of this document briefly describes the current context of the Market Settlement process, and its future context for the future day-ahead market (DAM) and real-time market (RTM);
- Section 3 of this document provides a detailed description of the functional design inferred from the settlement sections of the Day-Ahead Market (DAM), Enhanced Real-Time Unit Commitment (ERUC) and Single Schedule Market (SSM) high-level design documents;
- Section 4 of this document describes how the settlement processes will be enabled under the authority of the market rules in terms of existing rule provisions, amended rule provisions, and additional rule provisions that will need to be developed;
- Section 5 of this document describes the requirements of the Market
  Settlement process for a system of market-facing and internal procedures
  including existing procedures, amended procedures, and additional
  procedures that will need to be developed; and
- **Section 6** of this document provides an overview of the arrangement of *IESO* processes supporting the overall Market Settlement process described in Section 3. This section also outlines the logical boundaries and interfaces of the various sub-processes related to the Market Settlement process in terms of existing processes, amended processes and additional processes that will need to be developed.

- End of Section -

## 2. Summary of the Current and Future State

### 2.1. Market Settlement in Today's Market

Today's *energy market* employs a two-schedule market design providing a uniform market clearing price that is used to establish the province-wide *hourly Ontario energy price* (HOEP). The two-schedule market design gives rise to divergence between prices and schedules and requires the *settlement* calculation of congestion management settlement credit (CMSC) payments and related uplifts together with payments for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

The existing Day-Ahead Commitment Process (DACP) is not a market process and thus does not generate prices and related schedules. Rather, the DACP is a reliability process that the *IESO* uses to schedule and commit resources a day in advance. The DACP utilizes three-part offers providing *start-up costs* and *speed no-load costs* and supports the day-ahead production cost guarantee (DA-PCG) and real-time generation cost guarantee (RT-GCG) programs. The existing *settlement process* is used to calculate the DA-PCG and RT-GCG payments for eligible non-quick start (NQS) *generation units* together with related uplifts and debits.

The existing *settlement process* also supports the *settlement* of *demand response* capacity obligations awarded to *demand response market participants*<sup>1</sup>.

Financial *transmission rights* (FTRs) are *settled* at *real-time market* prices for *intertie* transactions.

From a market-facing standpoint, the primary service that the *settlement process* <sup>2</sup>delivers is a detailed breakdown of all the financial calculations performed by the *IESO* concerning a *market participant's* activity in the *IESO-administered markets* including the *real-time market, demand response auction, TR market,* and *procurement markets.* This service allows *market participants* to review and reconcile these calculations and pursue any apparent disagreements over such calculations with the *IESO*. This review and reconciliation is accomplished through the issuance to *market participants* of *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements* and related data files for each *dispatch day* together with invoicing of all *settlement amounts*.

Figure 2-1 illustrates the overall context of the current *settlement process*. This includes information flows directly between the *settlement process* and *market* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The *IESO* has replaced the *demand response auction* with a *capacity auction* to enable competition between additional resource types. All references to the *demand response auction* in this document should be read as a reference to the *capacity auction*. Conforming changes required to align with the current or future *capacity auction* will be made during implementation via *market rules* and/or *market manuals*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The settlement process described in this document is applicable to registered IESO market participants only.

participants and information flows between the settlement process and other internal IESO processes.

The current services *offered* to *market participants* through the *settlement process* include:

- Preliminary and final settlement statements and data files to confirm real-time market settlement calculations and all the underlying data used by the settlement process;
- Preliminary and final settlement statements related to the auction of TRs;
- Provision of reconciliation data specific to *transmission tariffs*;
- Provision of reconciliation data concerning government rate caps and other regulated charges;
- Settlement of demand response capacity obligations delivered by dispatchable loads and hourly demand response resources;
- A structured process for receiving, resolving and/or escalating notices of disagreement (NoDs) and settlement-related disputes;
- A series of information flows between the *IESO* and *market participants* to facilitate the reconciliation of programs outlined in the *market rules* including, but not limited to, the RT-GCG Program; and
- The ability to influence *settlement* outcomes through the submission of:
  - o Physical Bilateral Contract (PBC) data; and
  - o Data supporting the implementation of government-regulated rate structures including, but not limited to, the Regulated Price Plan and Global Adjustment.

For the most part, the above services will continue to be provided after the MRP is implemented. In some cases, these services will be revised or expanded to include the various *settlement* requirements of the MRP.

As illustrated in Figure 2-1, the *settlement process* also uses information services from other *IESO* processes. Most importantly, this includes the provision of *settlement*-ready data from a variety of upstream processes. Table 2-1 lists the *settlement*-ready data that is received from other relevant sub-systems.

Table 2-1: Relevant Sub-Systems for Settlement-Ready Data

Settlement-Ready Data	Relevant Sub-System
Day-Ahead Commitment Process data	Day-Ahead Optimization System (DAOS)
Revenue Metering data	Meter Data Management System (MDMS)
Transmission Tariff Demand measurements	Transmission Tariff Demand Calculator

Settlement-Ready Data	Relevant Sub-System
Market schedules, uniform Ontario prices and intertie zone prices	Market Interface System (MIS)
Constrained schedules	Market Interface System (MIS)
Import/export transaction details	Dispatch Data Management System (DDMS) Interchange Scheduler (IS)
Transmission Rights (TR) prices and quantities	Transmission Rights Auction (TRA)
Registration data	Registration in Customer Data Management System (CDMS)
Offers and bids data and physical bilateral contract (PBC) data	Market Information Management (MIM) Energy Market Interface (EMI) Energy Market Administration Tool (EMAT)
Data supporting the implementation of government-regulated rate structures (i.e. Global Adjustment)	Online IESO

The term *settlement*-ready is used to describe the state of data received by the *settlement process*, which means that no further modification or intervention is required for such data before it is used to perform the calculation of *settlement amounts*. This term will be used in all aspects of describing the receipt of data by the *settlement process* in the context of MRP. Only residual corrections to such data are addressed by the *settlement process* as part of the *notice of disagreement* (NoD) process.

Finally, as illustrated in Figure 2-1, information of significant importance to the detailed design of Market Settlement from the *settlement process* are utilized by the following systems and processes:

- The IESO Funds Administration System;
- The Prudential Security process;
- The Surveillance Data Repository;
- Settlement Department Users;
- Administration of Contracts and Agreements for various ancillary services;
- Administration of Procurement Contracts and Conservation Programs;
- Inadvertent Energy Reporting to NPCC;

- Transmission Rights Auction; and
- Information for downstream publication of aggregated *settlement* results to the marketplace.

Section 6 provides an overview of how these outbound information flows will be affected by the implementation of the MRP.

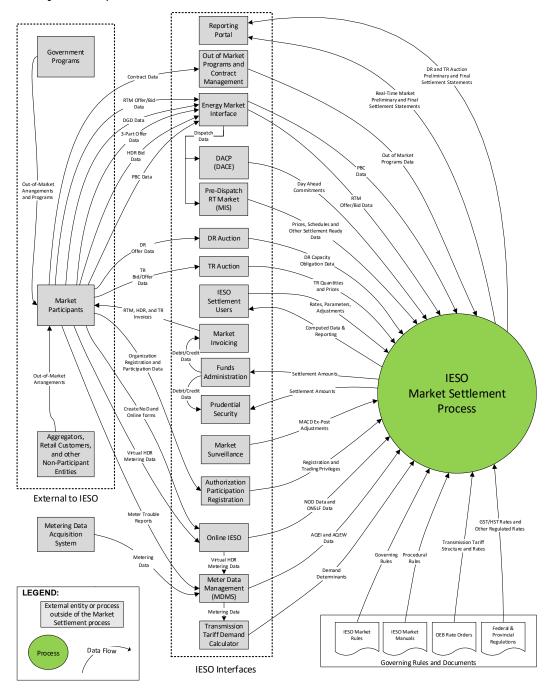


Figure 2-1: Settlement Process in the Current Market

### 2.2. Market Settlement in the Future Market

MRP will introduce a day-ahead market (DAM) for physical *energy* and *operating* reserve transactions, and virtual *energy* transactions, together with a *real-time* market (RTM). Both the day-ahead market and real-time market will employ a single schedule market design including locational marginal prices (LMP).

In a single schedule market, dispatch schedules and LMPs are significantly impacted by offer prices and other financial dispatch data parameters. To mitigate the impact of the exercise of market power, the IESO will implement a framework of ex-ante mitigation actions (applied prior to the determination of dispatch schedules, market prices, and market settlement) and ex-post mitigation actions (applied after the settlement of energy and operating reserve markets). The exante mitigation of price impact and settlement mitigation of make-whole payment impact may result in the replacement of as-submitted dispatch data values that fail mitigation conduct or impact tests with mitigated reference level data for the failed dispatch data parameters. Such mitigated dispatch data will be used in the settlement process for the calculation of energy, operating reserve, make-whole payments, and other guarantee payment settlement amounts.

Settlement of DAM and RTM energy and operating reserve using as-submitted or mitigated dispatch data will be accomplished through a two-settlement system for dispatchable facilities. Settlement of energy for non-dispatchable loads will be based on the actual energy withdrawn in real time and the day-ahead market Ontario zonal price adjusted for load forecast deviations.

Changes to market payments, charges, credits and uplifts will be impacted by the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*. Notably CMSC payments and associated uplifts will be eliminated, as will generation cost guarantee payments and related recovery debits. New market charges, credits, guarantees, make-whole payments and uplifts are identified and defined in Section 3.7 of this design document along with the required changes to current *settlement amounts* that will continue to be used in the future *energy market*.

Review and reconciliation of *settlement amounts* will continue to be accomplished through the issuance to *market participants* of *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements* and related data files for each *dispatch day* together with invoicing of all *settlement amounts* in accordance with the current market *settlement process*.

The *settlement process* will continue to support any necessary recalculations pertaining to the current market.

Settlement of demand response capacity obligations will remain unchanged.

Financial *transmission rights* (FTRs) will be *settled* based on day-ahead market LMPs.

The future day-ahead market will provide for the necessary day-ahead *reliability* needs through the commitment of resources a day in advance. Therefore, the DACP and the associated DA-PCG and RT-GCG programs will be retired.

The DA-PCG will be replaced by a DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM\_GOG) for eligible NQS *generation units* that are committed by the DAM calculation engine. The RT-GCG will be replaced by a Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT\_GOG) for eligible NQS *generation units* committed during the pre-dispatch timeframe.

The future day-ahead market and *real-time market* will also provide for DAM make-whole payments (DAM\_MWP) and real-time make-whole payments (RT\_MWP) for dispatchable supply and load resources that are scheduled in the day-ahead market or dispatched in the *real-time market* when such schedules or *dispatch* may result in implied losses.

The new *settlement*-ready information flows into the *settlement process* are summarized below:

- New Data from the Day-Ahead Market process. This new information flow will include:
  - o DAM nodal and zonal LMPs for *energy* and *operating reserve*;
  - o DAM schedules for energy, operating reserve and virtual quantities;
  - Hourly and daily dispatch data used by the DAM calculation engine including offers and bids;
  - Dispatch data mitigated by the DAM calculation engine on failure of ex-ante conduct tests;
  - Market power mitigation ex-ante conduct and price impact test data including prevailing constrained area mitigation conditions;
  - Market power mitigation reference level data used by or available to the DAM calculation engine;
  - DAM unit commitment events;
  - DAM quantity of energy scheduled by the DAM calculation engine for withdrawal at delivery points for all non-dispatchable loads;
  - DAM PBC data; and
  - o Outage and de-rate information.

New *dispatch data* parameters resulting from resource modelling for hydroelectric resources in DAM will also be required.

- New Data from the Pre-Dispatch Process. This new information flow will include:
  - Pre-dispatch advisory nodal LMPs;
  - Hourly and daily dispatch data used by the PD calculation engine including offers and bids;

- Dispatch data mitigated by the PD calculation engine on failure of ex-ante conduct and impact tests; and
- o Pre-dispatch unit commitment events.
- New Data from the Real-Time Market Process: This new information flow will include:
  - Real-time prices including locational marginal prices (LMP) nodal, zonal and intertie settlement price for energy and operating reserve;
  - Real-time locational marginal prices for energy at delivery points for all nondispatchable loads;
  - o Hourly and daily *dispatch data* used by the real-time (RT) calculation engine including *offers* and *bids*;
  - o Mitigated *Dispatch data* for price impact used by RT calculation engine;
  - Market power mitigation ex-ante conduct and impact test data including prevailing constrained area mitigation conditions;
  - Market power mitigation reference level data used by or available to the RT calculation engine; and
  - o Outage and de-rate information impacting the maximum operation limit.

Key revisions to information flows into the *settlement process* include:

- Market Integration and Ex-Post Data: Key revisions include:
  - o Market Integration data:
    - Interchange Scheduler (IS) reason codes and failure charge codes including new reason codes and failure charge codes due to MRP
  - o Ex-Post data:
    - Market failures and errors. The settlement process must be informed of all calculation engine failures and errors in the dayahead market through to real-time;
    - Ex-post mitigation charges and persistence multipliers for physical withholding; and
    - Ex-post mitigation charges for economic withholding on uncompetitive interties.

### Registration Data:

- Virtual transaction zonal trading entities;
- Election data, when market participants with a registered nondispatchable load (NDL) elect to change the facility registration to a price responsive load; and
- o Facility classification as a price responsive load.
- Notices of Disagreement (NoD): All NoDs will be integrated into the current NoD process;

- Governing Rules: Market rule requirements governing settlement calculations, rights, and obligations will need to be expanded to include the settlement activities of the renewed market. These requirements will further be described in Section 4 of this document:
- **Procedures**: Procedures affecting both the internal workings of the *settlement process* and *market participant* will need to encapsulate MRP requirements. These requirements will further be described in Section 5 of this document; and
- Government Regulations: The *settlement process* will need to apply harmonized sales tax (HST) decision rules regarding new *settlement amounts*.

The changes due to MRP will also affect a number of new and existing information flows from the *settlement process*, including:

- **DAM TR Settlement Statements**: These *settlement statements* include *settlement* amounts related to the auction of DAM *TRs*. They are the same *settlement statements* issued to support today's real-time *TR market*, which will be replaced by DAM *TRs*;
- Preliminary and Final Settlement Statements and Data Files: The
   settlement statements and data files currently issued to support real-time
   market activities will also support the day-ahead market and changes under
   MRP related to the new settlement amounts and the relevant data requirements;
- Settlement Data Feeds to Funds Administration, Prudential Process and the Surveillance Process: Each of these downstream processes is effectively a "user' of settlement data, either at a detailed or summary level. In all cases, new settlement amounts will need to be integrated into these data feeds; and
- **Settlement Reports**: The *settlement process* produces several reports and publishes several *settlement* values that are made available to *market participants*. Modifications will be required as a result of changes to *energy* pricing and *settlement amounts* (new, amended, replaced or retired).

Many of the inputs to and outputs from the *settlement process* will be affected by the implementation of MRP. Figure 2-2 summarizes each of these new or modified information flows and provides a revised context diagram illustrating these new and modified information flows in the *settlement process* after the implementation of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

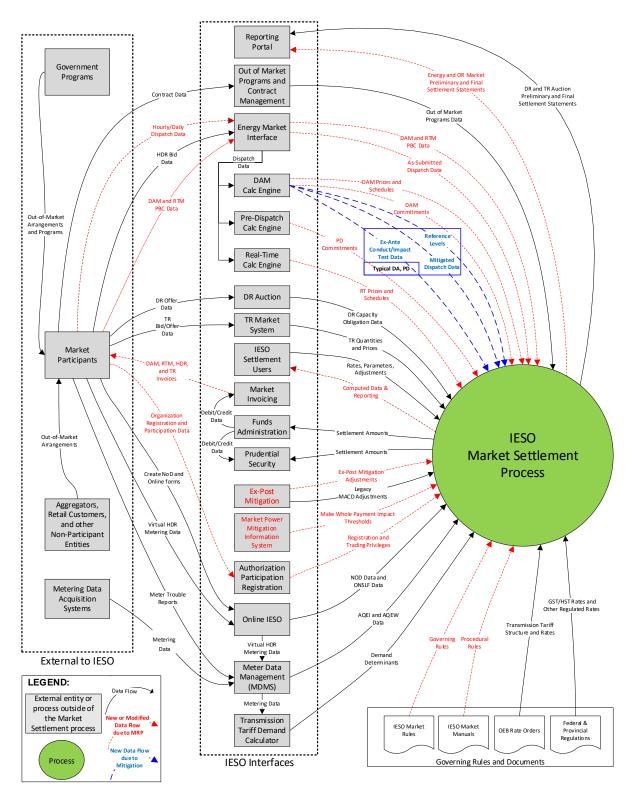


Figure 2-2: Settlement Process in the Future Market

- End of Section -

## 3. Detailed Functional Design

### 3.1. Structure of this Section

This section is divided into sub-sections pertaining to the major topic areas that are of particular interest to the *settlement process*. Over the course of this section, the design of the *settlement process* will successively be discussed in terms of:

- Objectives;
- Overview of Settlement Changes Under the MRP;
- Impact on Current Settlement Amount Calculations;
- Collection of Settlement-Ready Data;
- Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy and Operating Reserve Settlement;
- Market Charges, Credits and Uplifts;
- Market Remediation;
- Financial Neutrality;
- Regulatory Processes;
- Settlement Reports;
- Notice of Disagreement and Notice of Dispute; and
- Market Power Mitigation.

The above sub-sections generally cover the major topic areas of the MRP high-level designs, and specifically, the design of the *settlement process* in the context described in Section 2.2 of this document.

### 3.2. Objectives

The key objective of the *settlement process* design is the continuity of existing practices that have served the *IESO* and *market participants* well since market opening. The specific practices include:

- Providing timely and accurate settlement statements: For each trading day with the issuance of a preliminary settlement statement, an associated NoD window/process will be triggered, followed by the issuance of a final settlement statement;
- Ensuring availability of data for market participant reconciliation: To allow market participants to reconcile their settlement statements in an accurate and timely manner, the applicable data will be provided in accordance with information confidentiality guidelines; and
- Ensuring timely availability of revenue *meter* data: Revenue *metering data* regarding the *market participant's* physical consumption or delivery will be made

available in accordance with current market timelines. This provides *metered market participants* the data necessary to fulfil their obligation to notify the *IESO* of any *metering data* or *metering installation* problems prior to *settlement*.

### 3.3. Overview of Settlement Changes Under the MRP

This design document provides clarity for *settlement* under MRP by including the equations used for *settlement* calculations, but may not address every circumstance.

### 3.3.1. The Day-Ahead Market Overview

The day-ahead market will introduce a two-settlement system for energy and operating reserve that is designed to encourage greater and more efficient market participation. The two-settlement system allows the real-time market to function as a balancing market to reconcile day-ahead market settlement amounts for energy and operating reserve with real-time market results.

Under this approach, the *settlement* of *energy* and *operating reserve* will be based upon first *settlement* and second *settlement*, which are defined as follows:

- **First** *settlement amounts* are produced at the first stage of the two-*settlement* system. It includes *settlement amounts* for *energy* and *operating reserve* that can be calculated on the basis of *settlement* data from the DAM calculation engine.
- **Second** *settlement amounts* are produced at the second stage of the twosettlement system. It includes the *settlement amounts* that can be calculated on the basis of *settlement* data from the DAM calculation engine reconciled with the *real-time market* results.

Under the two-settlement system, the settlement amounts will be processed as follows:

- The *settlement* amounts for virtual transactions and physical transactions under the first and second *settlement* will be provided to *market participants* via *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements* issued 10 and 20 *business days* after the real-time *trading day*, respectively;
- The combination of the first *settlement* and the second *settlement* will replace the Net Energy Market Settlement Credit (NEMSC) for *generation facilities* and *dispatchable loads*; and
- All calculations reported on a preliminary settlement statement may be subject to the NoD process.

The first and second *settlement amounts* are summarized in Table 3-1. Refer to Section 3.6 – Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy and Operating Reserve Settlement for more details on the *settlement* calculations of these *settlement amounts*.

Not applicable

**First Settlement Amount** Second Settlement Amount Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{1}) Amount (HPTSA{2}) Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Not applicable Amount - Non-Dispatchable Load (HPTSA\_NDL)<sup>3</sup> Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount (HVTSA{1}) Amount (HVTSA{2}) Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount (HORSA{1}) Amount (HORSA{2})

DAM Operating Reserve Uplift (DORU)

Table 3-1: Settlement Amounts in First and Second Settlement

The two-settlement system will apply to market participants participating in the day-ahead market, including price responsive loads.

The two-settlement system will not be applied to non-dispatchable loads (NDLs). The IESO will continue to provide the demand forecast for NDLs and will settle each such load facility based on the real-time allocated quantity of energy withdrawn and the hourly day-ahead Ontario zonal price adjusted for the cost/benefit of any load forecast deviation. This calculation is explained in further detail in Section 3.6.3 – Non-Dispatchable Load Settlement. This process will result in market participants receiving a settlement amount for non-dispatchable loads based on the actual quantity of energy consumed in real time. The Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount for non-dispatchable load (HPTSA\_NDL) will replace the NEMSC for non-dispatchable load.

Congestion rent and loss residuals collected from internal system congestion in the day-ahead market and the *real-time market* will be distributed to all loads. Under a separate initiative from MRP, the *IESO* is undertaking a review of Ontario's *TR market*. The TR Market Review will address where and how the real-time *intertie* congestion will be collected and settled. *TRs* in the *real-time market* will be replaced with DAM TRs.

The DAM make-whole payment (DAM\_MWP) provides a *settlement amount* to dispatchable *generation facilities*, *dispatchable loads*, price responsive loads, and *boundary entities* that are scheduled in the day-ahead market when the *market* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The first *settlement* stage does not apply to *non-dispatchable loads*. The *settlement* for *energy* withdrawals at *delivery points* for a *non-dispatchable load* is a single *settlement* calculation performed as part of the second *settlement* stage.

participant would otherwise incur an implied loss. A payment may occur when the energy and operating reserve revenue earned is insufficient to recover offer costs or bid benefits for energy and operating reserve. The DAM\_MWP will be subject to the mitigation process.

With the replacement of DACP, the Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee (DA-PCG) will be replaced by the DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM\_GOG). All NQS generation facilities committed by the DAM calculation engine will have their costs covered by the DAM\_GOG when their DAM revenues from the energy market and operating reserve market are insufficient to cover these costs. The DAM\_GOG payment will be subject to the mitigation process.

The day-ahead market will also introduce a new type of uplift payment known as the DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift (DRSU). This uplift will recover the cost of committing additional *registered facilities* in the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment pass of the DAM calculation engine from virtual supply transactions, loads and exports. As stated in the DAM high-level design, virtual supply transactions may cause additional physical resources to be committed or imports to be scheduled in the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment pass of the DAM calculation engine.

In addition, any residual make-whole payment costs not allocated to virtual supply transactions would be the result of the *IESO* over-forecasting load in the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment pass of DAM. These residual costs will be recovered proportionately from real-time loads and exports, as they are today, based on their real-time consumption.

### 3.3.2. The Real-Time Market Overview

In addition to functioning as a balancing market for *energy* and *operating reserve* under the two-*settlement* system, the *real-time market* and enhanced real-time unit commitment may re-dispatch and commit additional *registered facilities* to meet changing *demand* in real-time or changes in system conditions during the pre-dispatch period.

Registered generation facilities that require a long start-up time and that are committed in the pre-dispatch timeframe will be provided a Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT\_GOG) if they are unable to cover their costs associated with energy, start-up and speed no-load offers and operating reserve offers through the revenues earned in real-time. The RT\_GOG payment will replace the Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee (RT-GCG) payment available in the current real-time market. The RT\_GOG will be subject to the mitigation process.

The future *real-time market* will introduce a new failure charge that will be applicable to those *generation facilities* that are committed in the pre-dispatch timeframe. *Generation facilities* that fail to meet their binding PD commitment in

real time may incur a generator failure charge (GFC) due to the additional costs incurred by the market as a result of the failure. A failure charge is not applicable to a financially binding DAM schedule; the two-settlement system provides adequate incentives to ensure the DAM commitment is met.

Furthermore, NQS *generation facilities* and all other dispatchable *generation facilities* that deviate from their *dispatch instructions* in order to meet a *reliability* need will be compensated by receiving a Real-Time Make-Whole Payment (RT\_MWP) if they are financially affected by following the *IESO dispatch instructions*. However, these *facilities* will be required to satisfy eligibility rules to qualify for RT\_MWP. The RT\_MWP will be subject to the mitigation process.

## 3.4. Impact on Current Settlement Amount Calculations

The implementation of MRP will introduce new *settlement amounts*. Some existing *settlement amounts* will be affected by the implementation of the DAM, and in these instances, those *settlement amounts* may be amended, replaced entirely, or will be retired under MRP. The new MRP *settlement amounts*, which will replace current *settlement amounts*, will take into account both day-ahead market and *real-time market* activity. These changes will not affect the financial outcomes of those *market participants* choosing to participate solely in the *real-time market*.

The tables that follow summarize the impact of MRP on existing *settlement amounts*. Any *settlement amounts* not listed in any of these tables will continue in their present form and usage after implementation of MRP. For a complete listing of the impact of MRP on existing *settlement amounts*, detailed by *charge type* number, refer to Appendix D – Settlement Amounts. There will be a period of time where *market participants* will continue to see existing *settlement amounts* on their *settlement statements* that will not be required in the future market as the *IESO* transitions from the current market to the future market.

Following the first *settlement* and second *settlement* of the two-*settlement* system, there will be day-ahead market and *real-time market* charges, credits and uplifts that need to be applied to ensure financial neutrality. These *settlement amounts* will appear on the *preliminary* and *final settlement statements*, along with the *settlement amounts* calculated in the first *settlement* and second *settlement* of the two-*settlement* system. All regulatory and transmission tariff *settlement amounts* will be unaffected by the changes to the *real-time market*.

Table 3-2 lists all current market *settlement amounts* that will be amended and continue in the future market.

Table 3-2: Amended Current Market Settlement Amounts

Current Market Settlement	Future Market Settlement	Section
Amount	Amount	Reference
Generation Station Service Rebate (GSSR)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 2.1A.9	Amended to reflect new DAM and RTM settlement amounts for uplifts.	3.7.16

Table 3-3 lists all current market *settlement amounts* that will be replaced with a future market *settlement amount*. These *settlement amounts* will not be required in the future market and will be retired upon implementation of MRP.

**Table 3-3: Replaced Current Market Settlement Amounts** 

Current Market Settlement Amount	Future Market Settlement Amount	Section Reference
Net Energy Market Settlement Credit (NEMSC) Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.3	Replaced by first and second settlement of Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{1} and {2}) and NDL settlement of HPTSA	3.6.1 {1} 3.6.2 {2}
Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – NEMSC component  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9	Replaced by first and second settlement of Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{1} and {2}) and NDL settlement of HPTSA	3.6.1 {1} 3.6.2 {2}
Operating Reserve Settlement Credit (ORSC)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.4	Replaced by first and second settlement of Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount (HORSA {1} and {2})	3.6.1 {1} 3.6.2 {2}
Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – Operating Reserve component <i>Market rules</i> reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9	Replaced by DAM Operating Reserve Uplift (DORU)	3.6.2
Operating Reserve Shortfall Settlement Debit (ORSSD)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8	Replaced by Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit (RT_ORSD)	3.7.16

Current Market Settlement Amount	Future Market Settlement Amount	Section Reference
Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – Operating Reserve Shortfall Settlement Debit component <i>Market rules</i> reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9	Replaced by Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit Uplift (RT_ORSDU)	3.7.16
Generation Cost Guarantee Payment  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.7B	Replaced by Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT_GOG)	3.7.9
Generation Cost Guarantee Recovery Debit  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.8	Replaced by Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift (RT_GOGU)	3.7.10
Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.7D	Replaced by DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM_GOG)	3.7.2
Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Reversal Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.7D.6	Replaced by DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM_GOG)	3.7.2
Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Recovery Debit Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.8.1.12	Replaced by DAM Make-Whole Payment Uplift (DAM_MWPU)	3.7.3
Intertie Offer Guarantee Settlement Credit Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8A	Replaced by Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee (RT_IOG). Future market settlement amount will reflect applicability in real-time only.	3.7.16
Real-Time Import Failure Charge (RT_IFC)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8C	Replaced by Real-Time Import Failure Charge (RT_IMFC). Future market <i>settlement</i> amount will reflect new <i>intertie</i> congestion pricing rules – price at the internal node equivalent to the <i>intertie</i> .	3.7.16

Current Market Settlement Amount	Future Market Settlement Amount	Section Reference
Real-Time Export Failure Charge (RT_EFC)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8C	Replaced by Real-Time Export Failure Charge (RT_EXFC). Future market settlement amount will reflect new intertie congestion pricing rules – price at the internal node equivalent to the intertie.	3.7.16
Additional Compensation for Administrative Pricing Credit <i>Market rules</i> reference: Chapter 7, Section 8.4A	Replaced by Real-Time Make-Whole Payment (RT_MWP)	3.7.5 3.8
Additional Compensation for Administrative Pricing Debit <i>Market rules</i> reference: Chapter 7, Section 8.4A	Replaced by Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift (RT_MWPU)	3.7.6 3.8
Ramp-Down Settlement Amount (RDSA)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.5A	Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount (RDSA) Future market settlement amount will not include CMSC and will account for the day-ahead market impact.	3.7.16
Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – Ramp-Down Settlement Amount component Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9	Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift (RDSAU)	3.7.16
Day-Ahead Fuel Cost Compensation Credit (DA_FCC) Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.7E	Replaced by DAM Fuel Cost Compensation Credit (DAM_FCC) and PD Fuel Cost Compensation Credit (PD_FCC)	3.7.16
Day-Ahead Fuel Cost Compensation Debit (DA_FCCU)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.8.1.12	Replaced by Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift (FCCU)	3.7.16

Table 3-4 lists all current market *settlement amounts* applicable to Congestion Management Settlement Credit (CMSC). These *settlement amounts* will not be

required in the future market with the introduction of a day-ahead market and single schedule market, and will be retired upon implementation of MRP.

Table 3-4: Retired CMSC Current Market Settlement Amounts

#### **Current Market Settlement Amount**

Congestion Management Settlement Credit for Energy (CMSC)

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.5

Hourly Uplift (HUSA) - Congestion Management Settlement Credit component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9

Hourly Uplift (HUSA) - Ramp-Down Settlement Amount component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9

Ramp-Down CMSC Claw Back

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.5.1G

Self-Induced Dispatchable Load CMSC Clawback

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.5.1A

SEAL Congestion Management Settlement Credit Amount

Market rules reference: Not applicable

Table 3-5 lists all current market *settlement amounts* applicable to the DACP. These *settlement amounts* will not be required in the future market and will be retired upon implementation of MRP. With the introduction of a day-ahead market, these *settlement amounts* will be replaced by DAM financially binding schedules and settled under the two-*settlement* system.

The DA-PCG settlement amounts under DACP have been included in Table 3-3. These settlement amounts will be replaced by the DAM\_GOG and DAM Make-Whole Payment Uplift (DAM\_MWPU).

**Table 3-5: Retired DACP Current Market Settlement Amounts** 

#### **Current Market Settlement Amount**

Day-Ahead Generator Withdrawal Charge (DA\_GWC)

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8F

Day-Ahead Generator Withdrawal Rebate

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 4.8.2.14

Intertie Offer Guarantee (IOG) – Day-Ahead component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8A.2A

#### **Current Market Settlement Amount**

Day-Ahead Import Failure Charge (DA\_IFC)

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8B

Hourly Uplift (HUSA) - Day-Ahead Import Failure Charge component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9

Day-Ahead Export Failure Charge (DA\_EFC)

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8D

Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – Day-Ahead Export Failure Charge component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9

Day-Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.8E

Hourly Uplift (HUSA) – Day-Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge component

Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.9

Table 3-6 lists all current market *settlement amounts* to settle the *transmission rights (TR) market.* With the introduction of LMPs and a day-ahead market, conforming changes will be required for the financial *TR market.* The *IESO* will incorporate LMPs and move *TR market settlements* from real-time to day-ahead. Under a separate initiative from MRP, the *IESO* is undertaking a review of Ontario's *TR market.* Upon completion of the TR Market Review, *settlement amounts* will be determined for the future market. The TR Market Review will also address where and how the real-time *intertie* congestion will be collected and settled.

Table 3-6: Replaced Current Transmission Rights Market Settlement Amounts

Current Market Settlement	Future Market Settlement	Section
Amount	Amount	Reference
Transmission Rights Auction Settlement Debit (TRAD)  Market rules reference: Chapter 8, Section 4.17	TR Market Review to Inform	3.7.15

Current Market Settlement Amount	Future Market Settlement Amount	Section Reference
TR Clearing Account Credit (TRCAC)  Market rules reference: Chapter 8, Section 4.7.2		3.7.15
Transmission Charge Reduction Fund (TCRF)  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.6.2	TR Market Review to Inform	3.7.15
Transmission Rights Settlement Credit (TRSC) Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 3.6.1		3.7.15
TR Market Shortfall Debit  Market rules reference: Chapter 9, Section 6.14.5.2		3.7.15

### 3.5. Collection of Settlement-Ready Data

# 3.5.1. The Business Requirements of Settlement-Ready Data Processing

As noted in the Figure 2-2 context diagram, the *settlement process* will require data inputs from all existing sources. In addition to the existing flows, several new or modified information flows will be required to support the *settlement process*. This section will enumerate each of the data elements arriving at the *settlement process* via these new or modified information flows in a state of readiness equivalent to current practices in the DACP and the *real-time market*.

The notion of *settlement*-ready data in the context of the current *real-time market* is a significant factor in determining the boundary of the *settlement process* itself. In the future market the *settlement process* will be based on the premise that all data provided to it from the DAM, pre-dispatch (PD) or real-time (RT) calculation engines or the Facility Registration process, will have undergone efforts to consider accuracy and completeness and their own validations before being passed to the *settlement process*. The *settlement process* will continue to perform its own data validations as it receives data from other sources and systems.

Similar to the current market, *settlement*-ready data will continue to reflect the following state of readiness:

- All *settlement* data is made ready to form the basis of a *settlement* calculation before the first (preliminary) attempt is made to conduct such a calculation;
- The *settlement process* itself is the recipient of *settlement*-ready data. Therefore, no further modification to the data is made between the point at which the data is collected by the *settlement process* and the preliminary calculation is made; and
- Prior to being provided to the settlement process, data has already been subject
  to various upstream quality-control processes within the IESO, resulting in
  settlement-ready data. The most prominent example currently in use in today's
  real-time market is the metering data Validation, Estimation and Editing (VEE)
  process.

The *market participant* receiving *settlement*-ready data and *settlement* calculations is also given an opportunity to review the data used and raise any apparent disagreements with the *IESO* after the preliminary *settlement* calculations are performed.

#### 3.5.1.1 Nomenclature for all Settlement Data

The following information provides an example of nomenclature for *settlement* data, which is described in upcoming sections. This nomenclature reflects the level of information pertaining to each *settlement* variable that will need to be received by the *settlement process* in order to adequately perform the necessary *settlement* calculations.

**Timeframe** Variable Name 'r', 'k', 'h', 'm', 'i', 't', 'v', 'p', 'pdr' SPECIFIC IDENTIFIERS WHERE APPLICABLE: 'r' - specific class 'r' operating reserve 'k' - market participant Designates the The identifier of 'h' - settlement hour data that is the specific data received from the 'm' - delivery point series to which calculation engine 'i' - intertie metering point the variable for the specific 't' - metering interval pertains. timeframe. 'v' - virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'p' - pseudo-unit 'pdr' – pre-dispatch run

Table 3-7: Nomenclature of Settlement Variables

Variable Example:

 $DAM_{-}QSI_{kh}^{m}$ 

**Expanded Description:** 

Day-ahead market quantity of *energy* scheduled for injection by *market* participant 'k' at *delivery point* 'm' of *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.5.2. Collection of Registration Data

The *settlement process* requires data from the Authorization and Participation and Facility Registration processes in order to carry out its various functions.

Registration data will be considered to be static and will be applicable to a minimum time resolution of one calendar day. Any changes to the sub-classification of a *facility* will be applied uniformly over all hours in a given *trading day*. The registration data required in order to facilitate the *settlement process* is further described in the following sub-sections. For more information regarding registration data, refer to the Authorization and Participation and the Facility Registration detailed design documents.

### 3.5.2.1 Market Participant Associations – Physical Transactions

Similar to the current *real-time market* practice, every *delivery point* within Ontario will continue to be associated with a single, authorized *metered market participant* (MMP). Any physical transaction *settlement amounts* associated with such *delivery points* will be allocated to the *metered market participant* for that *delivery point*. Therefore, any authorizations for *market participants* to conduct physical transactions for *delivery points* within Ontario will be reflected in the current information flow from the Registered Revenue Meter Installation process into the *settlement process*. The *settlement process* will continue to use the organizational roles and responsibilities, physical *facility* resource identifiers, and *market participant* resource relationships identified in Section 3.4 of the Facility Registration detailed design document.

In the case of physical transactions at the *interties*, the *settlement process* will continue to associate *settlement amounts* with the *market participant* to whom the transaction quantity is assigned by the day-ahead (DAM), pre-dispatch (PD) and real-time (RTM) calculation engines.

### 3.5.2.2 Market Participant Associations – Virtual Transactions

The ability to conduct virtual transactions will be assigned to *market participants* through the Facility Registration and Authorization and Participation processes. *Dispatch data* for virtual transaction *offers* or *bids* for *energy* will be processed in the day-ahead market. *Dispatch data* for virtual transactions to supply *operating reserve* will not be permitted in the future day-ahead or *real-time market*. The submission of any virtual *offers* and *bids* for *energy* will be validated against established criteria. Refer to the Prudential Security detailed design document for more information about the daily screening of virtual transactions and the

conditions under which the virtual transaction *offers* or *bids* for *energy* will be rejected.

### 3.5.2.3 Market Participant Associations – Registered Facilities

As part of MRP, in order to achieve consistent *settlement* treatment, there may be different calculations for different types of *facilities*. These *facility* types go beyond the various designations given to *facilities* in the current *real-time market*. In order to apply the correct *settlement* calculations to each relevant type of *facility*, it will be necessary for the *settlement process* to receive the appropriate *facility* subclassifications for every *facility*. As described earlier, these sub-classifications must be constant for every *facility* over the course of all hours in the same *trading day*. They will also be added to any classifications given to *delivery points* for the purposes of settling the *real-time market*.

Designations pertaining to virtual transactions will be inherent in the data received from the day-ahead (DAM) calculation engine. Designations pertaining to physical transactions will be inherent in the data received from the DAM, PD and RT calculation engines.

The *settlement process* will continue to use the organization roles and responsibilities, physical *facility* resource identifiers, and *market participant* resource relationships identified in Section 3.4: General Requirements for Facility Registration of the Facility Registration detailed design document.

#### 3.5.2.4 Market Price Associations

With the implementation of MRP, the *IESO* will utilize zonal and nodal prices. The *settlement process* will require the appropriate virtual zonal energy prices at the virtual transaction zonal trading entity and the appropriate nodal prices at each *delivery point* in order to apply the correct price to all *settlement* calculations.

All registered *generation facilities*, *dispatchable loads* and price responsive loads will be subject to the applicable nodal price at the *delivery point*. *Non-dispatchable loads* will be subject to the DAM Ontario zonal price, adjusted for the cost or benefit of any load forecast deviation. Lastly authorized DAM *market participants* conducting virtual transactions will be subject to the applicable virtual zonal *energy* price at the virtual zonal trading entity.

# 3.5.2.5 Facility Registration Parameters

The *settlement process* required for the future day-ahead market and *real-time market* will use a number of *facility* registration parameters. Table 3-8 identifies the static *facility* registration parameter data that will be used by the *settlement process* in the calculation of generator offer guarantee payments.

Table 3-8: Facility Registration Data Used for Settlement

Name	Description		
Elapsed Time to Dispatch	Applicable to NQS generation units.  Minimum amount of time, in minutes, between the time at which a start-up sequence is initiated for a generation unit and the time at which it becomes dispatchable by reaching its minimum loading point.  Unit of measurement: minutes		
Start Indication Value	Applicable to hydroelectric generation facilities.  Minimum amount of energy a resource must be scheduled to determine whether the generation units associated with resource		

# 3.5.3. Collection of Dispatch Data from Market Participants

In the future *energy* and *operating reserve market*, the day-ahead (DAM), predispatch (PD) and real-time (RT) calculation engines will use the *dispatch data* submitted from *market participants*. The new hourly and daily *dispatch data* construct will provide the financial and non-financial *dispatch data* parameters that are submitted by *market participants* on a daily basis.

Table 3-9 provides a listing of the non-financial *dispatch data* parameters that will be required by the settlement process.

Table 3-9: Non-Financial Hourly and Daily Dispatch Data Used for Settlement

Parameter Name (Type)	Description
Hourly Must Run (Hourly)	Minimum amount of <i>energy</i> , in MWh, that a <i>generation unit</i> associated with a dispatchable hydroelectric <i>generation facility</i> must produce in any one hour to prevent the <i>registered facility</i> from operating in a manner that would endanger the safety of any person, damage equipment, or violate any <i>applicable law</i> .  Unit of measurement: MWh
Minimum Hourly Output (Hourly)	Minimum amount of <i>energy</i> , in MWh, that a <i>generation unit</i> associated with a dispatchable hydroelectric <i>generation facility</i> must, if economic, produce in any one hour to prevent the <i>registered facility</i> from operating in a manner that would

Parameter Name (Type)	Description		
	endanger the safety of any person, damage equipment, or violate any <i>applicable law</i> .		
	Unit of measurement: MWh		
Minimum Daily Energy Limit (Daily)	Minimum amount of <i>energy</i> , in MWh, that a <i>generation unit</i> associated with a dispatchable hydroelectric <i>generation facility</i> must be scheduled to supply <i>energy</i> within a <i>dispatch day</i> to prevent the <i>registered facility</i> from operating in a manner that would endanger the safety of any person, damage equipment or violate any <i>applicable law</i> .  Unit of measurement: MWh		
Maximum Number of Start per Day	Maximum number of times a <i>generation unit</i> can be started within a <i>dispatch day</i> .		
(Daily)	Unit of measurement: number		
Forbidden Regions (Daily)	One or more operating regions (upper limit and lower limit), in MW, within which a hydroelectric <i>generation unit</i> cannot maintain steady state operation without causing equipment damage.		
	Unit of measurement: MW		
	Minimum MW output that a <i>generation unit</i> must maintain to remain stable without the support of ignition.		
	MLP <sup>m</sup> of <i>delivery point</i> 'm' for <i>market participant</i> 'k'		
Minimum Loading Point	$\mathrm{MLP}_k^c$ of combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' for <i>market</i> participant 'k'		
(Daily)	$MLP_k^s$ of steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' for <i>market participant</i> 'k'		
	MLP <sup>p</sup> <sub>k</sub> of <i>pseudo-unit</i> 'p' for <i>market participant</i> 'k'.		
	Unit of measurement: MW		
Minimum Generation Block Run-Time	Minimum number of consecutive hours a <i>generation unit</i> must be scheduled to its <i>minimum loading point</i> .		
(Daily)	Unit of measurement: hours		
Minimum Generation Block Down-Time (Daily)	Minimum number of hours between the time a <i>generation unit</i> was last at its <i>minimum loading point</i> before desynchronization, and the time the <i>generation unit</i> can be scheduled back to its MLP after re-synchronizing.		

Parameter Name (Type)	Description	
	Unit of measurement: hours	
Ramp Up Energy to MLP (ramp hours to MLP; and energy per ramp hour) (Daily)	Energy, in MWh, a generation unit is expected to produce from the time of synchronization to the time it reaches its minimum loading point.  Unit of measurement: MWh	
Single Cycle Mode (Daily)	Mode of operating a combined cycle <i>generation facility's</i> combustion turbine <i>generation unit</i> without the associated steam turbine <i>generation unit(s)</i> .  Unit of measurement: Y(Yes)/N(No)	
Linked Resources, Time Lag, MWh (Daily)	Links the <i>energy offers</i> between two or more resources on the same hydroelectric cascade river system with a time lag indicator of amount of time it takes for water to be discharged from an upstream resource to a linked downstream resource.  A time lag of zero indicates that there is no delay between the schedules for the linked resources. A time lag greater than zero indicates that the linked resources are scheduled with a delay between them.	
	Unit of measurement: hours, MWh	

Financial *dispatch data* parameters comprising *offer* and *bid* data submitted for physical transactions and virtual transactions and utilized by the *settlement process* are defined for the day-ahead market, pre-dispatch and *real-time market* in the following sub-sections respectively under the caption Offer and Bid Data.

# 3.5.4. Collection of Day-Ahead Market Data

### 3.5.4.1 DAM Calculation Engine

The DAM calculation engine will provide new inputs into the *settlement process*. It is important to note that the DAM calculation engine will use both *dispatch data* submitted in the day-ahead market and the associated registration data. However, the *settlement process* will not receive these data elements directly from the DAM calculation engine, but rather from the source system or database. This is consistent with the practice in the current *real-time market*. This also avoids the possibility that any intermediate modifications made to DAM *bid* or *offer* data within

the DAM calculation engine for optimization purposes to be accidentally submitted to the *settlement process*.

Data received from the DAM calculation engine will be classified into a series of *settlement* variables that are used extensively in this document to describe the various calculations performed by the *settlement process*.

The tables that follow in this section describe the *settlement* variables that will be received by the *settlement process* from the DAM calculation engine, grouping the variables into the following categories:

- Prices;
- Schedules:
- Mitigation results;
- DAM unit commitment events; and
- Other.

Where applicable, the *settlement* variables listed in these tables will be used throughout this document in the description of various DAM *settlement* calculations.

The variables described in these tables are new and will be calculated by the DAM calculation engine on a daily basis, and will then pass through any subsequent verification and quality control processes, resulting in *settlement*-ready data. These tasks must be performed in time to provide all relevant data to the first *settlement* stage of the two-*settlement* system.

Table 3-10 lists the prices received from the DAM calculation engine.

Table 3-10: Prices Received from the DAM Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
$DAM\_LMP^{z}_{h}$	DAM Ontario Zonal Price of Energy	Day-ahead energy market price at zone 'z' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  z = Ontario zone  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>m</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Delivery Point	Day-ahead energy market price at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_LMPh	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Energy at an Intertie Metering Point	Day-ahead energy market price at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_LMPh <sup>v</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Virtual Transaction Zonal Trading Entity	Day-ahead energy market price at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>c</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Combustion Turbine	Day-ahead energy market price at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>s</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Steam Turbine	Day-ahead energy market price at steam turbine delivery point 's' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly
DAM_PROR <sup>m</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Day-ahead market price of class r reserve at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_PROR <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,h</sub>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Day-ahead market price of class r reserve at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly
DAM_PROR <sup>c</sup> <sub>r,h</sub>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Day-ahead market price of class r reserve at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly
DAM_PROR <sup>s</sup>	DAM Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Day-ahead market price of class r reserve at steam turbine delivery point 's' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_ICPh	DAM Intertie Congestion Price	DAM ICP for energy at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly

Table 3-11 lists the schedules received from the DAM calculation engine.

Table 3-11: Schedules Received from the DAM Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_QSI <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Delivery Point	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSI <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSI <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Pseudo-Unit	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>pseudo-unit</i> 'p' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSI <sup>c</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Combustion Turbine	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_QSI <sup>s</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Steam Turbine	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QVSI <sup>v</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Virtual Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Virtual Transaction Zonal Trading Entity	DAM virtual quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSW <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at a Delivery Point	DAM quantity of energy scheduled for withdrawal by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h' including the DAM schedules for all non-dispatchable loads at delivery point 'm'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSW <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for withdrawal by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QVSW <sup>v</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Virtual Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at a Virtual Transaction Zonal Trading Entity	DAM virtual quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for withdrawal by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
$DAM\_QVSW^d_{k,h}$	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at a Hourly Demand Response Resource	DAM quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for withdrawal by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>hourly demand response</i> resource 'd' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSOR <sup>m</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSOR <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_QSOR <sup>c</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_QSOR <sup>s</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly

The DAM calculation engine will perform ex-ante mitigation for economic withholding and produce conduct and price impact test results and mitigated dispatch data when such tests result in failure. The Pre-Settlement Mitigation process, which is executed after the DAM calculation engine completes Pass 3, will provide enhanced mitigated for conduct test dispatch data. See the DAM Calculation engine detailed design document for a description of these processes. The DAM calculation engine will be the source of mitigated dispatch data and test results provided to the settlement process for potential settlement mitigation of make-whole payments and other guarantee payments.

Table 3-12 identifies the mitigation data provided by the DAM calculation engine to the *settlement process* at a summary level.

Table 3-12: Mitigation Results from the DAM Calculation Engine

Name	Description
Conduct Test Results	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the conduct test for each <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h' of the next <i>dispatch day</i> .
Price Impact Test Results	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the price impact test for each <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h' of the next <i>dispatch day</i> .
	Mitigated dispatch data enhanced to reflect the most restrictive failed dispatch data parameter during the hour or commitment period for the unit that failed the conduct test for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during settlement hour 'h' of the next dispatch day.
Enhanced Mitigated Dispatch Data	Potential mitigated financial <i>dispatch data</i> parameters include:
	Energy offers
	Start-up offers
	Speed no-load offers
	Operating reserve offers
	Energy offers for the range of production up to MLP
Resource Constrained Area Mitigation Test Condition	Constrained area mitigation condition for each resource at delivery point 'm' prevailing during each settlement hour 'h' of the next dispatch day.
	The relevant impact threshold used in make-whole payment impact testing for <i>market participant</i> 'k' will be applied depending on the constrained area condition under which the resource failed the conduct test. See Table 3-13: DAM Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System.

Table 3-13 identifies the DAM mitigation data provided by the Market Power Mitigation Information System to the *settlement process*.

Table 3-13: DAM Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System

Name	Description
Make-Whole Payment Impact Test Thresholds	The relevant impact threshold used in make-whole payment impact testing for market participant 'k' will be applied depending on the constrained area condition under which the resource failed the conduct test:  Broad constrained area (BCA) for energy  Narrow constrained area (NCA) for energy  Dynamic constrained area (DCA) for energy  Reliability constraint for energy  Global market power for energy  Global market power for operating reserve  Local market power for operating reserve  Refer to the Market Power Mitigation detailed design, Table 3-3 for more information on mitigation conditions for make-whole payment impact testing.

Table 3-14 provides a listing of the data from the DAM calculation engine Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation and Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment that will be used by the *settlement process* in the calculation of the DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift (DRSU), discussed in Section 3.7.4.

Table 3-14: DAM Schedules from Pass 1 and Pass 2 of the DAM Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
PASS1_DAM_QSI <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pass 1 DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Delivery Point	Represents the DAM schedule produced by the Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation pass of the DAM calculation engine  DAM quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h' during Pass 1.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PASS2_DAM_QSI <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pass 2 DAM Quantity of Energy	Represents the DAM schedule produced by the Reliability

Variable	Name	Description
	Scheduled for Injection at a Delivery Point	Scheduling and Commitment Pass that determines if the resources committed by Pass 1 are sufficient to meet the peak zonal forecast demand and commits additional NQS generation facilities if required.  DAM quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h' during Reliability Scheduling .  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PASS1_DAM_QSI <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pass 1 DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Intertie Metering Point	Represents the DAM schedule produced by Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation of the DAM calculation engine.  DAM quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h' during Pass 1.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PASS2_DAM_QSI <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pass 2 DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at an Intertie Metering Point	Represents the DAM schedule produced by Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment that determines if the resources committed by Pass 1 are sufficient to meet the peak zonal forecast demand and commits additional imports, if required.  DAM quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h' during Reliability Scheduling.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
PASS1_DAM_QSOR <sup>m</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Pass 1 DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Represents DAM schedule produced by Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation of the DAM calculation engine. Determines the initial set of commitments for NQS generation facilities required to satisfy the average zonal forecast demand for the next day.  DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h' during Pass 1.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PASS2_DAM_QSOR <sup>m</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Pass 2 DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Represents the DAM schedule produced by Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment that determines if the resources committed by Pass 1 are sufficient to meet the peak zonal forecast demand and commits additional NQS generation facilities if required.  DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h' during the Reliability Scheduling.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
		Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
PASS1_DAM_QSOR <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Pass 1 DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Represents the DAM schedule produced by Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation. Determines the initial set of commitments for imports required to satisfy the average zonal forecast demand for the next day.  DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h' during Pass 1.  Where:  r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
PASS2_DAM_QSOR <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Pass 2 DAM Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Determines if the resources committed by Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation are sufficient to meet the peak zonal forecast demand and commits additional imports, if required.  DAM scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h' during Reliability Scheduling.  Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
		Unit of measurement: MWh
		Time resolution: hourly
PASS1_Import_DAM_MWPi,h	Pass 1 Import DAM Make-Whole Payment	Represents the DAM_MWP made to imports that are scheduled in the Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation of the DAM calculation engine.
		For the market participant/ resource/trading day/trading hour, if there is a schedule in Mitigated Scheduling, then the schedule from the Mitigated Scheduling step will be used, otherwise the schedule from As-Offered Scheduling will be used.  DAM_MWP by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'
		Unit of measurement: MWh
		Time resolution: hourly
	Pass 2 Import DAM Make-Whole Payment	Represents the DAM_MWP made to imports that are incrementally or newly scheduled in the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment Pass of the DAM calculation engine.
PASS2_Import_DAM_MWPk,h		DAM_MWP by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
		Unit of measurement: MWh
		Time resolution: hourly
PASS2_New_NQS_DAM_GOG <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pass 2 DAM Generator Offer Guarantee	Represents the DAM_GOG payments that are made to NQS generation facilities that are first committed in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment for a contiguous set of hours. In order to be first committed in Pass 2, the schedules in preceding passes must be zero.

Variable	Name	Description
		DAM_GOG by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'
		Unit of measurement: MWh
		<b>Time resolution:</b> DAM commitment period

#### 3.5.4.2 DAM Offer and Bid Data

Authorized DAM *market participants* will be able to submit *offers* and *bids* for virtual transactions and physical transactions, depending on their authorized trading privileges and the types of *facilities* they operate. Except for the *offers* and *bids* that have been substituted with reference levels due to ex-ante market power mitigation, all DAM *offers* and *bids* will be used by the *settlement process* in the form that they were originally submitted by the *market participant*. If mitigated, the *settlement process* will use the mitigated *offer* or *bid*.

Within this section, the complete set of *offer* and *bid* data for *energy* transactions in the day-ahead market is described in terms of:

- offers and bids for physical transactions; and
- offers and bids for virtual transactions.

# 3.5.4.3 Offers and Bids for Physical Transactions

Offers may be submitted for all physical transactions involving *energy* for the following types of *facilities* and transactions:

- Dispatchable *generation facilities*;
- Non-dispatchable *generation facilities*; and
- Import transactions.

*Bids* may be submitted for all physical transactions involving *energy* for the following types of *facilities* and transactions:

- Dispatchable loads;
- Hourly demand response resources;
- Price responsive loads; and
- Export transactions.

DAM *offers* and *bids* will be specific to a generation or load resource and associated *delivery point* or to an import/export transaction specific to a *boundary entity* 

source/sink assigned to a *market participant* at an *intertie metering point*. Table 3-15 summarizes the attributes of these *offers* and *bids*.

Market participants will not submit bids for energy into the day-ahead market or the real-time market for non-dispatchable loads. As is the case in the current real-time market, the IESO will represent non-dispatchable loads as part of the hourly average NDL demand forecasts to be used by the DAM calculation engine and the PD calculation engine.

Table 3-15: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the DAM

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_BE <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Offer at a Delivery Point	Available to generation facilities.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair, where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BEi <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Offer at an Intertie Metering Point	Available to import transactions.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BE <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Offer at a Pseudo-Unit	Available to generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair, where

Variable	Name	Description
		offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BEck,h	DAM Energy Offer at a Combustion Turbine	Available to generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair, where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BE <sup>s</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Offer at a Steam Turbine	Available to generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair, where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BE_SU <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Start-Up Offer	Available to eligible generation facilities.  DAM start-up offer associated with financial offers for the first settlement hour 'h' of the DAM commitment period at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' per-start.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
DAM_BE_SU <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Start-Up Offer for a Pseudo-Unit	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  DAM start-up offer associated with financial offers, or when applicable, the start-up reference level for the first settlement hour 'h' of the DAM commitment period at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' per-start. This is associated with the first

Variable	Name	Description
		hour of the DAM commitment period from which the PD commitment is advanced.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
DAM_BE_SU <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	DAM Start-Up Offer for a Delivery Point Failure	Available to eligible generation facilities.  DAM start-up offer associated with financial offers, subject to mitigation, at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' committed by the DAM calculation engine for the DAM commitment that bridges with the PD commitment that has a failure 'f'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per start)
DAM_BE_SU <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	DAM Start-Up Offer for a Pseudo-Unit with a Combustion Turbine Failure	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  Start-up offer associated with financial offers at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' that was offered into the day-ahead market for the DAM financially binding schedule that bridges with the PD commitment that the CT failure 'f' occurred in.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per start)
DAM_BE_SNL <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Speed No-Load Offer	Available to eligible generation facilities.  DAM speed no-load offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' which may be subject to pro rata reduction based on $N_{k,h}^m$ .  Where $N_{k,h}^m$ is the number of 5-minute intervals that that delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' was injecting energy within the settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
DAM_BE_SNL <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Speed no-Load Offer for a Pseudo- Unit	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  DAM speed no-load offer, or when applicable, the speed no-load reference level for a given settlement hour 'h' for market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to nearest cent perstart)

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_BL <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Bid Submitted at a Delivery Point	Available to dispatchable loads and price responsive loads.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs bid by market participant 'k' to withdraw energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy bids submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BL <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Energy Bid Submitted at an Intertie Metering Point	Available to export transactions.  A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs bid by market participant 'k' to withdraw energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy bids submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_BOR <sup>m</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at a Delivery Point	Available to eligible dispatchable registered facilities.  A matrix of up to 5 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply class r reserve during settlement hour 'h'.  Operating reserve offer submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
Variable  DAM_BOR <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at an Intertie Metering Point	Available to dispatchable registered facilities.  A matrix of up to 5 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply class r reserve during settlement hour 'h'.  Operating reserve offer submitted in day-ahead, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:
		r1 = not applicable
		r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>

### 3.5.4.4 Offers and Bids for Virtual Transactions

DAM *market participants* authorized to conduct *virtual transactions* may submit *offers* and *bids*. These *offers* and *bids* are strictly confined to *energy*. Table 3-16 summarizes the attributes of these virtual *offers* and *bids*.

Table 3-16: Description of DAM Offers and Bids for Virtual Transactions

Variable	Name	Description
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to sell <i>energy</i> through a virtual transaction during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
DAM_VBE <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Virtual Energy Offer	Virtual <i>energy offer</i> submitted in day-ahead represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' to sell <i>energy</i> at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_VBL <sup>v</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Virtual Energy Bid	A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs bid</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to buy <i>energy</i> through a virtual transaction during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Virtual <i>energy bid</i> submitted in day-ahead represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' to sell <i>energy</i> at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

### 3.5.4.5 Settlement Input Values Derived from DAM Data

The DAM calculation engine will use both *dispatch data* submitted in the day-ahead market and associated registration data. However, the *settlement process* will not receive these data elements directly from the DAM calculation engine in their final form. The *settlement process* will derive *settlement* input values from a combination of *bid* or *offer* data and DAM calculation engine data. This is particularly relevant in the *settlement* of combined-cycle plants using *pseudo-unit* (PSU) modelling.

- Economic Operating Point: The implementation of a single schedule market will introduce a new concept of the economic operating point (EOP). The EOP indicates the optimum operating point of a generation facility or dispatchable load that is implied by the day-ahead market price. A generation or load facility's EOP is a point on its offer or bid curve that is a function of the day-ahead LMP and the generation facility's or dispatchable load's day-ahead financial binding schedule. Section 3.7.1describes the EOP in further detail in the context of the DAM\_MWP.
- Facility-based offers for units modelled as PSUs: Under MRP, pseudo-unit modelling will be available in all timeframes from DAM through to real-time. The PSU model used in DACP today will be carried forward into the new energy market to construct facility-based schedules and offers. The settlement process will derive the facility-based offers from submitted PSU offers using the Derived Interval Price Curve (DIPC) and derive the ST energy schedule eligible for cost recovery using the Derived Interval Guarantee Quantity (DIGQ) formulation methodology. The DAM calculation engine will translate the PSU schedules into physical unit (PU) schedules and provide these to the settlement process before the settlement calculations take place.

Table 3-17: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from DAM Data

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_MWP_DIPCck,h	DAM Make-Whole Payment Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	DAM <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU <i>energy offers</i> , for DAM Make-Whole Payment <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_QSI_DIPC <sup>c</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	DAM <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU <i>energy</i> offers and dispatch quantity of energy scheduled for injection, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_QSI_DIPC <sup>s</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	DAM <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU <i>energy</i> offers and dispatch quantity of energy scheduled for injection, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_QSI_DIGQ <sup>\$</sup> k,h	DAM Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	Portion of the day-ahead quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection, derived from dayahead PSU <i>energy</i> schedules for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h'.  This is the total ST share of all quantities that the DAM calculation engine has scheduled for injection by the set of PSUs associated with the ST, excluding any PSUs with schedules below their MLP.
DAM_QSOR_DIPC <sup>c</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity Schedule of Operating Reserve Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	DAM class r reserve price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU class r reserve offers and scheduled quantity of class r reserve, for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
DAM_QSOR_DIPC <sup>s</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Quantity Schedule of Operating Reserve Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	DAM class r reserve price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU class r reserve offers and scheduled quantity of class r reserve, for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description	
		Portion of the day-ahead quantity of <i>class r reserve</i> schedule derived from day-ahead PSU <i>class r reserve</i> schedules for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.	
	DAM Quantity Schedule of	Where:	
DAM_QSOR_DIGQ <sup>s</sup> <sub>r.k.h</sub>	Operating Reserve	r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i>	
DAM_Q3OK_DIGQ <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating</i> reserve	
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>	
		This is the total ST share of all quantities of class r reserve that the DAM calculation engine has scheduled for delivery at the set of PSUs associated with the ST.	
DAM_EOP <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point at a Delivery Point	DAM economic operating point for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.	
DAM_EOPi	DAM Economic Operating Point at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM economic operating point for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.	
DAM_EOPc	DAM Economic Operating Point at a Combustion Turbine	DAM economic operating point for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in settlement hour 'h'.	

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_EOP <sup>m</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	DAM economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
DAM_EOP <sup>i</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
DAM_EOP <sup>c</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point of Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	DAM economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_EOP_DIPCs <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	DAM economic operating point of <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU <i>energy offers</i> , represented as a N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
DAM_EOP_DIGQ <sup>s</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	DAM economic operating point of the portion of the day-ahead quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection derived from day-ahead PSU <i>energy</i> schedules for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h'.  This is the sum total of the ST shares of DAM lost cost EOP for <i>energy</i> for every PSU that is associated with the ST and has a DAM financially binding schedule above MLP.
DAM_OR_EOP <sup>m</sup>	DAM Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	DAM economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_OR_EOP_DIPCs,k,h	DAM Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve - Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	DAM economic operating point of <i>class r reserve</i> price curves derived from submitted hourly day-ahead PSU <i>class r reserve offers</i> , represented as a N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
DAM_OR_EOP_DIGQ <sup>s</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	DAM Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve - Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	DAM economic operating point of the portion of the day-ahead quantity of class r reserve scheduled for injection derived from day-ahead PSU class r reserve schedules for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve  This is the sum total of the ST shares of DAM lost cost EOP for class r reserve for every PSU that is associated with the ST and has a DAM financially binding schedule above MLP.

### 3.5.4.6 **DAM PBC Data**

In the future market, the *real-time market physical bilateral contract data* (PBC data) will continue to be collected and used. In addition, the DAM PBC data will also be collected in the same manner and form as the *real-time market* data.

Table 3-18: DAM PBC Quantities Collected by the Settlement Process

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_BCQ <sup>m</sup> <sub>s,k,h</sub>	DAM Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Bought at a Delivery Point	DAM physical bilateral contract quantity of energy, in MWh, bought by buying market participant 'k' from selling market participant 's' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
DAM_BCQ <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,b,h</sub>	DAM Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Sold at a Delivery Point	DAM physical bilateral contract quantity of energy, in MWh, sold by selling market participant 'k' to buying market participant 'b' at delivery point 'm' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_BCQ <sup>i</sup> <sub>s,k,h</sub>	DAM Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Bought at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM physical bilateral contract quantity of energy, in MWh, bought by market participant 'k' from selling market participant 's' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly
DAM_BCQ <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,b,h</sub>	DAM Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Sold at an Intertie Metering Point	DAM physical bilateral contract quantity of energy, in MWh, sold by selling market participant 'k' to buying market participant 'b' at intertie metering point 'i' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
DAM_RQ <sup>m,i</sup>	DAM Reallocate Quantity	DAM quantity derived from a physical bilateral contract quantity in order to reallocate a component of hourly uplift from the buying market participant to the selling market participant in direct proportion to the size of the DAM physical bilateral contract. $DAM_{-}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i} = \sum_{s,b} [(DAM_{-}BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m} + (DAM_{-}BCQ_{s,k,h}^{i}) - (DAM_{-}BCQ_{s,k,h}^{m} + DAM_{-}BCQ_{s,k,h}^{i})]$

PBC quantities must be received by the *settlement process* prior to the first calculation run for a given *trading day* so that such quantities are accounted for when calculating the *actual exposure* of a *market participant* for prudential purposes.

Similar to the real-time market PBC quantities, all DAM PBC quantities:

- have a designated selling market participant and a designated buying market participant;
- will be submitted by the *selling market participant* only;
- can be submitted:
  - o 7 calendar days prior to the *trading day* to which they pertain;
  - o on the trading day to which they pertain; or
  - o 6 business days after the trading day;
- will be associated with a single *delivery point* or *intertie metering point*;
- can be in the form of standing DAM *physical bilateral contract data* that can be in effect over multiple *trading days*; and
- can be derived from other data. Specifically, DAM PBC quantities can be derived from the physical transaction schedule data produced by the DAM calculation engine, so long as the schedule belongs to either the selling market participant or the buying market participant.

# 3.5.4.7 Allocation of DAM Uplift Amounts Using PBCs

The buying market participant may transfer DAM PBC quantities of various hourly uplift settlement amounts to the selling market participant in proportion to the PBC contract quantity. Specifically, the selling market participant will be able to assume a portion of the following hourly DAM uplift amounts:

- DAM Operating Reserve Uplift; and
- DAM Balancing Credit Uplift.

The quantity applied to the calculation of the *settlement amounts* is determined as follows:

- Each *hourly uplift* component may be selected in any combination when the DAM PBC data is submitted by the *selling market participant*;
- Selecting an hourly uplift component within DAM PBC data creates a DAM Reallocate Quantity (DAM\_RQ);
- The DAM\_RQ specific to a single PBC is exactly equal to the quantity of energy involved in the contract itself;
- The DAM\_RQ specific to a single market participant is equal to the sum of all DAM RQ quantities for which the market participant is the selling market participant, minus the sum of all DAM RQ quantities for which the market participant is the buying market participant;
- The DAM\_RQ specific to a single market participant for a particular DAM hourly uplift component is equal to the sum of all DAM\_RQ quantities designated for that particular DAM hourly uplift component within DAM physical bilateral contract data for which the market participant is the selling market participant, minus the sum of all DAM\_RQ quantities for which the market participant is the buying market participant; and
- This DAM\_RQ quantity is then applied to the calculation of the *settlement* amounts for each *hourly uplift* component.

Therefore, when calculating the DAM\_RQ quantity for a particular *hourly uplift* component for *market participant* 'k' at a particular *delivery point* 'm' or *intertie metering point* 'i', for *settlement hour* 'h', the quantity may be expressed as follows:

$$DAM_{-}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i} = \sum_{s,b} [(DAM_{-}BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m} + (DAM_{-}BCQ_{k,b,h}^{i}) - (DAM_{-}BCQ_{s,k,h}^{m}) + DAM_{-}BCQ_{s,k,h}^{i})]$$

Where:

's' is the selling market participant.

'b' is the *buying market participant*.

The DAM\_RQ quantity is then used to either increase or decrease the *settlement* amount for the *charge type* 'c' as follows:

Hourly Uplift Amount =  $\sum$  TD<sub>h,c</sub> x [({participant's share of allocation base} +  $DAM_{-}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i}$ ) /  $\sum_{k}$ <sup>M</sup> (total allocation base)]

W	n	Δ	rΔ	٠
vv		C	ıc	

$TD_{h,c}$	is the total dollar value of the <i>hourly uplift settlement</i> amount for the <i>charge type</i> 'c' being allocated to the <i>IESO-administered markets</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.	
'M'	is the set of all registered wholesale meters (RWM) or intertie metering points 'm'.	
'C'	is a type of <i>hourly uplift settlement amount</i> from the list at the beginning of this section.	
In the event that the term, (allocation base + $DAM_{-}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i}$ ) < 0		
Where:		

DAM\_RQ\_{k,h}^{m,i} < 0 and  $\left| \right.$  DAM\_RQ\_{k,h}^{m,i}  $\left| \right.$  >  $\left| \right.$  (participant's share of allocation base)  $\left| \right.$  and TD\_k,h,c > 0

The calculation of the applicable *hourly uplift* component will yield a net credit to the *buying market participant* as a result of the reallocated quantity exceeding their share of the allocation base.

### 3.5.5. Collection of Pre-Dispatch Data

### 3.5.5.1 PD Calculation Engine

Data produced by the PD calculation engine will be sent to the *settlement process* to support the calculations for NQS *generation facilities* and *intertie* transactions.

The tables that follow in this section describe the *settlement* variables that will be received by the *settlement process* from the PD calculation engine, grouping the variables into the following categories:

- Advisory prices;
- Advisory schedules;
- 3. Mitigation results;
- 4. PD unit commitment events; and
- 5. Other.

Where applicable, the *settlement* variables listed in these tables will be used throughout this document in the description of various PD *settlement* calculations.

The variables described in these tables are new and will be calculated by the PD calculation engine on an hourly basis during the pre-dispatch time period, and will then pass through any subsequent verification and quality control processes, resulting in *settlement*-ready data.

Table 3-19 lists the prices received from the PD calculation engine.

Table 3-19: Prices Received from the PD Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
PD_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>m</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Delivery Point	Pre-dispatch energy market price at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
PD_LMPh	Pre-Dispatch Locational Marginal Price of Energy at an Intertie Metering Point	Pre-dispatch energy market price at intertie metering point 'i' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly
PD_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>m,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Delivery Point for a Given Pre-Dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch energy market price at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where: pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm' pd1 = hour-ahead pre-dispatch run in the hour preceding settlement hour 'h' pdc = Not applicable pdi = Not applicable Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
PD_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>c,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Combustion Turbine for a Given Pre- Dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch energy market price at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm'  pd1 = hour-ahead pre-dispatch run in the hour preceding settlement hour 'h'  pdc = Not applicable  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the
		nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
PD_LMP <sup>s,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Steam Turbine for a Given Pre-dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch energy market price at steam turbine delivery point 's' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = Not applicable  pd1 = hour-ahead pre-dispatch run in the hour preceding settlement hour 'h'  pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of metering interval 't'  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly

Table 3-20 lists the schedules received from the PD calculation engine.

Table 3-20: Schedules Received from the PD Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
PD_QSI <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at an Intertie Metering Point	Pre-dispatch quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PD_QSI <sup>m,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Delivery Point for a Given Pre-Dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm'  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = Not applicable  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly
PD_QSI <sup>c,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Combustion Turbine for a Given Pre- Dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm'  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = Not applicable  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: hourly

Variable	Name	Description
PD_QSW <sup>i</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at an Intertie Metering Point	Pre-dispatch quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for withdrawal by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: hourly

The PD calculation engine will perform ex-ante mitigation for economic withholding and produce conduct and price impact test results when such tests result in failure. See the PD calculation engine detailed design document for a description of these processes. The PD calculation engine will be the source of the conduct and price impact test results provided to the *settlement process* for the *settlement* of the generation failure charge.

Table 3-21 identifies the mitigation data provided by the PD calculation engine to the *settlement process* at a summary level.

Table 3-21: Mitigation Results from the PD Calculation Engine

Name	Description
Conduct Test Result	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the conduct test for each <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h' of the pre-dispatch look-ahead period.
Price Impact Test Result	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the price impact test for each <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h' of the pre-dispatch look-ahead period.

PD unit commitments, under normal circumstances and when there is a *reliability* need, are necessary for the operation of NQS resources. The commitments are made in the PD timeframe to account for the operational characteristics of the NQS resources.

Table 3-22 identifies the two types of PD unit commitments required by the *settlement process*.

Table 3-22: PD Unit Commitment Events

Name	Description
PD Unit Commitment Events	Unit commitments made during the pre-dispatch timeframe.
PD Reliability Unit Commitment Events	Manual unit commitments made during the pre- dispatch timeframe by the <i>IESO</i> for <i>reliability</i> reasons.

Table 3-23 lists the data provided by the PD calculation engine to the *settlement process* that is required in the calculation of the generator failure charge, which is discussed in Section 3.7.11.

Table 3-23: Other Data Received from the PD Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
PD_MGBRT <sup>m</sup>	Pre-Dispatch MGBRT Duration Associated with a Delivery Point Failure	Pre-dispatch MGBRT in <i>metering intervals</i> that is part of the PD commitment associated with failure 'f' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' and does not overlap with a DAM commitment.  Unit of measurement: hours
PD_MGBRT <sup>c</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	Pre-Dispatch MGBRT Duration Associated with a Combustion Turbine Failure	Pre-dispatch MGBRT in <i>metering intervals</i> that is part of the PD commitment associated with failure 'f' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' and not part of a DAM financially binding schedule above MLP.  Unit of measurement: hours
SU_INCR <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	Incremental Start-Up Offer for a Delivery Point Associated with a Failure	Available to eligible <i>generation facilities</i> .  Incremental start-up offer associated with financial offers at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' for the PD commitment that has a failure 'f'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)

Variable	Name	Description
		Available to eligible <i>generation facilities</i> .
	Incremental Start-Up Offer for a Delivery Point with a Failure in a Given Pre-	Incremental start-up offer associated with financial offers at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'. It represents the start-up offers that are incremental to any existing DAM commitments.  Where:
SU_INCR <sup>m,pdr</sup>		pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single <i>delivery point</i> 'm'
	Dispatch Run	pd1 = Not applicable
		pdc = Not applicable
		pdi = Not applicable
		<b>Unit of measurement:</b> \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent <i>per-start</i> )
	Incremental Start-Up Offer for a Pseudo- Unit with a Failure in a Given Pre- Dispatch Run	Available to eligible <i>generation facilities</i> associated with a <i>pseudo-unit</i> .
		Incremental start-up offer associated with financial offers at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'. It represents the start-up offers that are incremental to any existing DAM commitments.
		Where:
SU_INCR <sup>p,pdr</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>		pdm = Not applicable
		pd1 = Not applicable
		pdc = Not applicable
		pdi = pre-dispatch run that issued the binding start- up instruction for the PD commitment period that the CT failure 'f' occurred in
		Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent <i>per-start</i> )
STP_SU_INCR <sup>p,pdr</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	Steam Turbine Portion of Incremental Start-Up Offer	Available to eligible <i>generation facilities</i> associated with a <i>pseudo-unit</i> .
		Steam turbine portion of incremental start-up offer associated with financial <i>offers</i> at <i>pseudo-unit</i> 'p'

Variable	Name	Description
	for a Pseudo- Unit with a Failure in a Given Pre- Dispatch Run	for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'. It represents the start-up offers that are incremental to any existing DAM commitments.  Where:
		pdm = Not applicable
		pd1 = Not applicable
		pdc = Not applicable
		pdi = pre-dispatch run that issued the binding start- up instruction for the PD commitment period that the CT failure 'f' occurred in
		Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent <i>per-start</i> )
PD_SU_MLP <sub>k,f</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer Failure Proportion for a Delivery Point Associated with a Failure	The proportion of the pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial <i>offers</i> at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' for <i>market participant</i> 'k' that shall be included in the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component equal to the proportion of the total <i>metering intervals</i> in period PD_MGBRT <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,f</sub> that are considered failure intervals 'f' for the <i>delivery point</i> .  Unit of measurement: % (expressed as a decimal)
PD_SU_MLP <sub>k,f</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer Failure Proportion for a Combustion Turbine Associated with a Failure	The proportion of the pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial <i>offers</i> at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' for <i>market participant</i> 'k' that shall be included in the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component equal to the proportion of the total <i>metering intervals</i> in period PD_MGBRT*cf that are considered failure intervals 'f' for the CT.  Unit of measurement: % (expressed as a decimal)

Variable	Name	Description
MLP_INJ <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,f</sub>	Injections Below MLP During MGBRT Period Associated with a Delivery Point Failure	Number of failure intervals 'f' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' that occur during the PD_MGBRT <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,f</sub> .  This represents the number of <i>metering intervals</i> with injections below MLP during the MGBRT period associated with a <i>delivery point</i> failure.  Unit of measurement: number of intervals
$MLP\_INJ^{c}_{k,f}$	Injections Below MLP During MGBRT Period Associated with a Combustion Turbine Failure	Number of CT failure intervals 'f' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' that occur during the PD_MGBRT_k,f .  This represents the number of metering intervals with injections below MLP during the MGBRT period associated with a combustion turbine failure.  Unit of measurement: number of intervals

#### 3.5.5.2 PD Offer and Bid Data

Market participants will be able to submit and adjust their offers and bids for physical transactions during the pre-dispatch timeframe. Except for the offers and bids that have been substituted with reference levels due to ex-ante market power mitigation, all pre-dispatch offers and bids will be used by the settlement process in the form that they were submitted by the market participant. If mitigated, the settlement process will use the mitigated offer or bid.

The pre-dispatch *offers* for NQS *generation facilities* will be required for *settlement* purposes by the *settlement process*. Table 3-24 describes the details of these offers.

Table 3-24: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to Pre-Dispatch

Variable	Name	Description
	Pre-Dispatch Energy Offer	Available to <i>generation facilities</i> associated with a <i>pseudo-unit</i> .
PD_BE <sub>k,h</sub>	at a Pseudo- Unit	A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.

Variable	Name	Description
		Energy offers submitted in pre-dispatch, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
PD_BE <sup>m,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Energy Offer for a Given Pre-Dispatch Run	A matrix of up to 20 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during settlement hour 'h'.  Energy offers submitted in pre-dispatch, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h' in a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm' pd1 = Not applicable pdc = Not applicable pdi =Not applicable
	Due Dienetek	Available to dispatchable registered facilities.
PD BOR <sup>p,t</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at a Pseudo-Unit	A matrix of up to 5 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply class 'r' operating reserve during settlement hour 'h'.  Operating reserve offer submitted in pre-dispatch, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered

Variable	Name	Description
		prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
PD_BE_SU <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities.  Pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial offers for the first settlement hour 'h' of the PD commitment period at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' per-start.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
PD_BE_SU <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer for a Pseudo- Unit (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  Pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' per-start.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
PD_BE_SU <sup>m,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer Submitted in a Given Pre- Dispatch Run for a Delivery Point with a Failure (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities.  Pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial offers, subject to mitigation, upon which delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' was committed in the pre-dispatch run 'pdr' for the PD commitment that has a failure 'f'.  Where  pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single delivery point 'm'  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = Not applicable  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)

Variable	Name	Description
PD_BE_SU <sup>p,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Start-Up Offer Submitted in a Given Pre- Dispatch Run for a Pseudo- Unit Commitment Period with a Combustion Turbine Failure (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  Pre-dispatch start-up offer associated with financial offers at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr' that issued a PD commitment during which a combustion turbine failure 'f' occurred.  Where:  pdm = Not applicable  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = Not applicable  pdi = pre-dispatch run that issued the binding start-up instruction for the PD commitment period that the CT failure 'f' occurred in.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent per-start)
PD_BE_SNL <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Speed No-Load Offer (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities.  Speed no-load offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent)
PD_BE_SNL <sup>p</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Pre-Dispatch Speed No-Load Offer for a Pseudo-Unit (physical transactions only)	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  Speed no-load offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k'.  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent)
PD_BE_SNL <sup>m,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Speed No-Load Offer for a Delivery Unit for a Given Pre-dispatch Run	Available to eligible generation facilities.  Speed no-load offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:

Variable	Name	Description
		pdm = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for a single <i>delivery point</i> 'm' pd1 = Not applicable pdc = Not applicable pdi = Not applicable Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent)
PD_BE_SNL <sup>p,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Speed No-Load Offer for a Pseudo-Unit for a Given Pre-Dispatch Run	Available to eligible generation facilities associated with a pseudo-unit.  Speed no-load offer associated with financial offers for a given settlement hour 'h' at pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k' that was offered into a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = Not applicable  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction (BSUI) or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of metering interval 't'  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent)

## 3.5.5.3 Settlement Input Values Derived from PD Data

Similar to the day-ahead market, the *settlement process* will derive *settlement* input values from a combination of *bid* or *offer* data and PD calculation engine data that will be used in the *settlement* calculation. This is particularly relevant in the *settlement* of combined-cycle plants using *pseudo-unit* (PSU) modelling.

As previously noted in Section 3.5.4, PSU modelling will be available in all timeframes from DAM through to real-time. In the PD timeframe, the PD calculation engine will translate the PSU schedules into PU schedules and provide these to the *settlement process* before the *settlement* calculations take place.

Table 3-25: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from PD Data

Variable	Name	Description
$GFC\_GCC\_DIPC^{c,t}_{k,h}$	Generator Failure Charge - Guarantee Cost Component Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component energy price curves derived from energy offers submitted into the pre- dispatch run 'pdc' and the pre-dispatch schedules issued by that same pre- dispatch run.  This variable is represented as a N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where: pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction (BSUI) or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of metering interval 't'

Variable	Name	Description
$GFC\_GCC\_DIPC^{s,t}_{k,h}$	Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component energy price curves derived from energy offers and pre-dispatch schedules for each PSU that is associated with the steam turbine 's' and has a CT failure interval coinciding with metering interval 't'.  This variable is represented as a N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  The energy offers and pre-dispatch schedules for each included PSU will be taken from the pre-dispatch run 'pdc' where 'c' is the CT delivery point associated with that PSU.  Where:  pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction (BSUI) or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of metering interval 't'

Variable	Name	Description
GFC_GCC_DIGQ <sup>s,t</sup>		The derived interval guaranteed quantity for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
	Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	This variable represents the total steam turbine portion of the <i>pre-dispatch</i> schedules for each PSU that is associated with the steam turbine 's' and has a CT failure interval coinciding with metering interval 't'.  The pre-dispatch schedule for each included PSU will be taken from the pre-dispatch run 'pdc' where 'c' is the CT delivery point associated with that PSU.
		Where:
		pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction (BSUI) or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of <i>metering interval</i> 't'
PD_STP_QSI <sup>p,pdr</sup>	Pre-Dispatch Steam Turbine Portion Derived Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Pseudo-Unit for a Given Pre- Dispatch Run	Pre-dispatch steam turbine portion of the derived quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' of settlement hour 'h' for a given pre-dispatch run 'pdr'.  Where:  pdm = Not applicable  pd1 = Not applicable  pdc = pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction  (BSUI) or commitment extension at CT 'c' as of metering interval 't'  pdi = Not applicable  Unit of measurement: MWh
		Time resolution: hourly

# 3.5.6. Collection of Real-Time Market Data

## 3.5.6.1 RT Calculation Engine

The introduction of locational marginal prices (LMPs) and ex-ante market power mitigation will require changes in the data that will be collected from the RT calculation engine.

The tables that follow in this section describe the new *settlement* variables that will be received by the *settlement process* from the RT calculation engine, grouping the variables into the following categories:

- 1. Prices:
- 2. Schedules;
- 3. Mitigation results; and
- 4. Other.

Table 3-26 lists the prices received from the RT calculation engine.

Table 3-26: Prices Received from the RT Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
		Real-time <i>energy market price</i> at zone 'z' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
	Real-Time Zonal	Where:
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub>	Locational Marginal	z = Ontario zone
	Price of Energy	Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent
		Time resolution: hourly
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>m,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a	Real-time energy market price at delivery point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', including the LMP for all non-dispatchable loads at delivery point 'm'.
	Delivery Point	Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent
		Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>v,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Virtual Transaction Zonal Trading Entity	Real-time energy market price at virtual transaction zonal trading entity 'v' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: hourly
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>d,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Hourly Demand Response Resource	Real-time energy market price at hourly demand response resource 'd' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: 5 minute interval
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time energy market price at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_LMP <sub>h</sub> <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Energy at a Steam Turbine	Real-time energy market price at steam turbine delivery point 's' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_ICP <sub>h</sub> <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Intertie Congestion Price	Real-time ICP for energy at intertie metering point 'i' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
RT_PROR <sup>m,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Real-time market price of class r reserve at delivery point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_PROR <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time market price of class r reserve at intertie metering point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
		Real-time <i>market price</i> of <i>class r</i> reserve at combustion turbine <i>delivery</i> point 'c' in <i>metering interval</i> 't' of  settlement hour 'h'.
	Real-Time	Where:
RT_PROR <sup>c,t</sup>	Locational Marginal Price of Operating	r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating</i> reserve
.,	Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating</i> reserve
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
		Unit of measurement: \$/MW to the nearest cent
		Time resolution: 5-minute interval
	Real-Time Locational Marginal Price of Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time <i>market price</i> of <i>class r</i> reserve at steam turbine delivery point 's' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.
		Where:
RT_PROR <sub>rh</sub>		r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating</i> reserve
— 1,II		r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating</i> reserve
		r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
		Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent
		Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
ISPROR <sup>i,t</sup>	Intertie Settlement Price of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time market price of class r reserve at intertie metering point 'i' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent Time resolution: 5-minute interval
ISP <sub>h</sub> <sup>i,t</sup>	Intertie Settlement Price of Energy at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time energy market price at intertie metering point 'i' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: \$/MWh to the nearest cent  Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Table 3-27 lists the schedules received from the RT calculation engine.

Table 3-27: Schedules Received from the RT Calculation Engine

Variable	Name	Description
RT_QSI <sup>m,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Delivery Point	Real-time quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_QSI <sup>c,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
RT_QSI <sup>s,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Steam Turbine	Real-time quantity of energy scheduled for injection by market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 'c' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$RT_{Q}SW^{m,t}_{k,h}$	Real-Time Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Withdrawal at a Delivery Point	Real-time quantity of energy scheduled for withdrawal by market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_QSOR <sup>m,t</sup>	Real-Time Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Real-time scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
RT_QSOR <sup>c,t</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where: r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
RT_QSOR <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
RT_QSOR <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Scheduled Quantity of Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time scheduled quantity of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'. Where: r1 = not applicable r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
SQEW <sub>k,h</sub>	Scheduled Quantity of Energy Withdrawn at an Intertie Metering Point	Note: existing variable Scheduled quantity, in MWh, of energy withdrawn by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' for each metering interval t' in settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
SQEI <sup>i,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Scheduled Quantity of Energy Injected at an Intertie Metering Point	Note: existing variable Scheduled quantity, in MWh, of energy injected by market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' for each metering interval t' in settlement hour 'h'. Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval

The RT calculation engine will not perform ex-ante mitigation of *dispatch data*. Instead, mitigation decisions made by the PD calculation engine will be carried forward into real-time. The Pre-Settlement Mitigation process, which is executed after the PD and RT calculation engine processes are completed, will provide enhanced mitigated *dispatch data*. See the RT Calculation detailed design document for a description of these processes. The RT calculation engine will be the source of enhanced mitigated *dispatch data* and PD mitigation test results provided to the *settlement process* for potential *settlement* mitigation of make-whole payments and other guarantee payments.

Table 3-29 identifies the mitigation data provided by the RT calculation engine to the *settlement process* at a summary level.

Table 3-28: Mitigation Results from the RT Calculation Engine

Name	Description
Conduct Test Result	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the conduct test for each <i>dispatch interval</i> 't' of <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h'. These are the results from the PD calculation engine runs that will be used by the RT calculation engine to determine prices and schedules.
Price Impact Test Result	Pass or fail results of units at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' undergoing the price impact test for each <i>dispatch interval</i> 't' of <i>dispatch hour</i> 'h'. These are the results from the PD calculation engine runs that will be used by the RT calculation engine to determine prices and schedules.
Enhanced Mitigated Dispatch Data	Mitigated dispatch data enhanced to reflect the most restrictive failed dispatch data parameter during the interval, hour, or commitment period for the unit that failed the conduct test for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' for each dispatch interval 't', dispatch hour 'h' or commitment period.  Potential mitigated financial dispatch data parameters includes:  • Energy offers  • Operating reserve offers  • Energy offers for the range of production up to MLP

Name	Description
Resource Constrained Area Mitigation Test Conditions	Constrained area mitigation condition for each resource at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' prevailing during each <i>dispatch interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  The relevant impact threshold used in MWP impact testing for <i>market participant</i> 'k' will be applied depending on the constrained area condition under which the resource failed the conduct test. See Table 3-29: RT Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System.

Table 3-29 identifies the RT mitigation data provided by the Market Power Mitigation Information System to the *settlement process*.

Table 3-29: RT Thresholds from the Market Power Mitigation Information System

Name	Description	
Make-Whole Payment Impact Test Thresholds	The relevant impact threshold used in MWP impact testing for market participant 'k' will be applied depending on the constrained area condition under which the resource failed the conduct test:  • Broad constrained area (BCA) for energy  • Narrow constrained area (NCA) for energy  • Dynamic constrained area (DCA) for energy  • Reliability constraint for energy  • Global market power for energy  • Global market power for operating reserve  • Local market power for operating reserve  Refer to the Market Power Mitigation detailed design, Table 3-3 for mitigation conditions for make-whole payment impact testing.	

Table 3-30: Commitment Information from the RT Calculation Engine

Name	Description
Notice of Failure for PD Commitment	Notice of Failure information submitted by a resource that is unable to fulfill its PD commitment.

Table 3-31: Other Data Used for Settlement

Variable	Name	Description
PB_IM <sub>h</sub> <sup>t</sup>	Price Bias Adjustment Factor for Import Transactions	Note: existing variable  Price bias adjustment factor for import transactions in effect during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.
PB_EXh	Price Bias Adjustment Factor for Export Transactions	Note: existing variable  Price bias adjustment factor for export transactions in effect during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'
RT_ISD <sup>i,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-time Import Scheduling Deviation	Real-time import scheduling deviation quantity calculated for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'
RT_ESD <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-time Export Scheduling Deviation	Real-time export scheduling deviation quantity calculated for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.

#### 3.5.6.2 RT Offer and Bid Data

RT *offers* and *bids* will be specific to a generation or load resource and associated *delivery point* or to an import/export transaction specific to a *market participant* and *boundary entity* source/sink. Table 3-32 summarizes the attributes of these *offers* and *bids*.

Table 3-32: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the Real-Time Market

Variable	Name	Description
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BE <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Energy Offer at a Delivery Point	Energy offers submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BE <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Offer at an Intertie Metering Point	Energy offers submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BE <sup>p,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Offer at a Pseudo-Unit	Energy offers submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

Variable	Name	Description
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'. <i>Energy offers</i> submitted in real-time,
BE <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Offer at a Combustion Turbine	represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BE <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Offer at a Steam Turbine	Energy offers submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs bid</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to withdraw <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BL <sup>m,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Bid at a Delivery Point	Energy bids submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

Variable	Name	Description
		A matrix of up to 20 <i>price-quantity pairs bid</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to withdraw <i>energy</i> during <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
BL <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Energy Bid at an Intertie Metering Point	Energy bids submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'm' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
BOR <sup>m,t</sup>		Available to dispatchable registered facilities.  A matrix of up to 5 price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply class r
	Real-Time Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at a Delivery Point	reserve during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
		Operating reserve offer submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		Where:
		r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
		Available to dispatchable <i>registered</i> facilities.
		A matrix of up to 5 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply <i>class r reserve</i> during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
$BOR^{i,t}_{r,k,h}$	Real-Time Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at an Intertie Metering Point	Operating reserve offer submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		Where:
		r1 = Not applicable
		r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>

Variable	Name	Description
		Available to dispatchable registered facilities.
		A matrix of up to 5 <i>price-quantity pairs offered</i> by <i>market participant</i> 'k' to supply class 'r' <i>operating reserve</i> during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
$BOR^{p,t}_{r,k,h}$	Real-Time Operating Reserve Offer Submitted at a Pseudo-Unit	Operating reserve offer submitted in real-time, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs by market participant 'k' at pseudo-unit 'p' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
		Where:
		r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
		Available to eligible <i>generation facilities</i> .
RT_GOG_SU <sup>m</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Start- Up Offer	Start-up offer associated with financial <i>offers</i> for the Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee, for a given <i>settlement hour</i> 'h' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' for <i>market participant</i> 'k' <i>per-start</i> .
		Unit of measurement: \$ (dollar rounded to the nearest cent <i>per-start</i> )

### 3.5.6.3 Other RT Data

Measurement quantities specific to a generation or load resource and associated *delivery point* will continue to be received by the Meter Data Management System (MDMS). Table 3-33 summarizes the attributes of these measurement quantities.

Table 3-33: Revenue Metering Data Received from the Meter Data Management System

Variable	Name	Description
AQEI <sup>c,t</sup>	Allocated Quantity of Energy Injected at a Combustion Turbine	Allocated quantity of energy injected by market participant 'k' at combustion turbine RWM 'c' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$AQEI^{s,t}_{k,h}$	Allocated Quantity of Energy Injected at a Steam Turbine	Allocated quantity of energy injected by market participant 'k' at steam turbine RWM 's' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where: Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$AQEI^{m,t}_{k,h}$	Allocated Quantity of Energy Injected	Note: existing variable  Allocated quantity of energy injected by market participant 'k' at RWM 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$AQEW^{m,t}_{k,h}$	Allocated Quantity of Energy Withdrawn	Note: existing variable  Allocated quantity of energy withdrawn by market participant 'k' at RWM 'm' in metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval

## 3.5.6.4 Settlement Input Values Derived from RT Data

The *settlement process* will need to derive the following new sets of data to be used in the *settlement* calculation:

• **Economic Operating Point:** In the real-time timeframe, the EOP indicates the optimum operating point of a *generation facility* or *dispatchable load* that is implied by the *real-time market price*. A generation or load *facility's* EOP is a point on its *offer* or *bid* curve that is a function of the real-time LMP, the

- generation facility or dispatchable load's real-time schedule/injection and real-time outage/ de-rate information. Section 3.7.5 describes the EOP in further detail in the context of the RT\_MWP;
- Facility-based offers for units modelled as PSUs: As previously noted in Section 3.5.4, under MRP, PSU modelling will be available in all timeframes from DAM through to real-time. In the real-time timeframe, the real-time calculation engine will translate the PSU schedules into PU schedules and provide these to the settlement process before the settlement calculations take place; and
- Load forecast deviation charge (LFDC): LFDC is the derived hourly province-wide load forecast deviation dollar per megawatt hour (\$/MWh) for the total cost of forecast deviation for non-dispatchable loads. The IESO will represent non-dispatchable loads as part of the hourly average NDL demand forecasts to be used by the calculation engines. Load forecast deviations may occur when the real-time load quantity of energy withdrawn differs from the quantity scheduled for non-dispatchable loads. When such deviations occur, there may be a cost impact. The calculation of LFDC is described in Section 3.6.3:Non-Dispatchable Load Settlement.

Table 3-34: Description of Settlement Input Values Derived from RT Data

Variable	Name	Description
RT_GOG_DIPC <sup>c,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU <i>energy offers</i> , for Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  For intervals when the CT is operating in single cycle mode, this variable will be constructed using the associated PSU's pre-dispatch <i>energy offers</i> PD_BE** <sub>k,h</sub> as they were submitted into the PD run that issued the operational constraint in that interval. For all other intervals, this variable will be constructed using the associated PSU's real-time <i>energy offers</i> BE** <sub>k,h</sub> .

Variable	Name	Description
RT_GOG_DIPC <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU <i>energy offers</i> , for Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  It is constructed from the real-time <i>energy offers</i> for all PSUs that meet the eligibility requirements for inclusion in RT_GOG for that <i>metering interval</i> 't'. It will not include any <i>energy offers</i> from PSUs that operated in single cycle mode in that <i>metering interval</i> 't'.

Variable	Name	Description
OR_RT_GOG_DIPCc,t,h	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Price Curve for Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time <i>class r reserve</i> price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU <i>class r reserve offers</i> , for Real-time Generator Offer Guarantee <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  For intervals when the CT is operating in single cycle mode, this variable will be constructed using the associated PSU's pre-dispatch <i>operating reserve offers</i> PD_BOR <sub>r,k,h</sub> , as they were submitted into the PD run that issued the operational constraint in that interval. For all other intervals, this variable will be constructed using the associated PSU's real-time <i>operating reserve offers</i> BOR <sub>r,k,h</sub> Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>

Variable	Name	Description
OR_RT_GOG_DIPC <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Price Curve for Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time class r reserve price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU class r reserve offers, for Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee settlement, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  It is constructed from the real-time OR offers of all PSUs that meet the eligibility requirements for inclusion in RT_GOG for that metering interval 't'. It will not include any OR offers from PSUs that operated in single cycle mode in that metering interval 't'  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
RT_GOG_DIGQ <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity at a Steam Turbine	Portion of the real-time quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection that is eligible for Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee <i>settlement</i> for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'. This variable represents the portion of the ST RT_QSI that is eligible for inclusion in the RT_GOG.

Variable	Name	Description
OR_RT_GOG_DIGQ <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity for Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Portion of the real-time quantity of class r reserve schedule that is eligible for Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee settlement for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  This variable represents the portion of the ST's RT_QSOR that is eligible for inclusion in the RT_GOG.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
RT_MWP_DIPC <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Make- Whole Payment Derived Interval Price Curve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU <i>energy offers</i> , for Real-Time Make-Whole Payment <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.
RT_MWP_DIPC <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Make- Whole Payment Derived Interval Price Curve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time <i>energy</i> price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU <i>energy offers</i> , for Real-Time Make-Whole Payment <i>settlement</i> , represented as an N by 2 matrix of <i>price-quantity pairs</i> for each <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h', arranged in ascending order by the <i>offered</i> price in each <i>price-quantity pair</i> where <i>offered</i> prices 'P' are in column 1 and <i>offered</i> quantities 'Q' are in column 2.

Variable	Name	Description
OR_RT_MWP_DIPC <sup>c,t</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Make- Whole Payment Derived Interval Price Curve for Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time class r reserve price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU class r reserve offers, for Real-Time Make-Whole Payment settlement, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
OR_RT_MWP_DIPC <sup>s,t</sup> <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Make- Whole Payment Derived Interval Price Curve for Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time class r reserve price curves derived from submitted 5-minute real-time PSU class r reserve offers, for Real-Time Make-Whole Payment settlement, represented as an N by 2 matrix of price-quantity pairs for each market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h', arranged in ascending order by the offered price in each price-quantity pair where offered prices 'P' are in column 1 and offered quantities 'Q' are in column 2.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
RT_QSI_DIGQ <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity for Injection at a Steam Turbine	Portion of the real-time quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection, derived from real-time PSU <i>energy</i> schedules for <i>market</i> participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.
RT_LC_EOP <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point at a Delivery Point	Real-Time lost cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
RT_LC_EOP <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time lost cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
RT_LC_EOP <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time lost cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  It is the CT portion of the associated PSU's RT_LC_EOP, which is equal to the quantity at which the PSU_RT_LMP intersects the PSU's real-time <i>offer</i> curve.
RT_LC_EOP <sup>s,t</sup> <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point at a Steam Turbine	Real-time lost cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  It is the sum total of the ST portions of each associated PSU's RT_LC_EOP, which is equal to the quantity at which the PSU RT_LMP intersects the PSU's real-time <i>offer</i> curve.

Variable	Name	Description
RT_LOC_EOP <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point at a Delivery Point	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
RT_LOC_EOP <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
RT_LOC_EOP <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  It is the CT portion of the associated PSU's RT_LOC_EOP, which is defined as the profit-maximizing level of output for the PSU, determined through joint optimization across the <i>energy market</i> and <i>operating reserve market</i> .
RT_LOC_EOP <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point at a Steam Turbine	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'. It is the sum total of the ST portions of each associated PSU's RT_LOC_EOP, which is defined as the profit-maximizing level of output for the PSU, determined through joint-optimization across the <i>energy market</i> and <i>operating reserve market</i> .

Variable	Name	Description
RT_OR_LC_EOP <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Real-time lost cost economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
RT_OR_LC_EOP <sup>i,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time lost cost economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at intertie metering point 'i' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  Where:  r1 = not applicable  r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve  r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
RT_OR_LC_EOP <sup>c,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time lost cost economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  It is the CT portion of the associated PSU's RT_OR_LC_EOP, which is equal to the quantity at which the RT_PROR for class r reserve at PSU delivery point 'p' intersects the PSU's real-time offer curve for class r reserve.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve
RT_OR_LC_EOP <sup>s,t</sup>	Real-Time Lost Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time lost cost economic operating point of class r reserve for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during metering interval 't' of settlement hour 'h'.  It is the sum total of the ST portions of each associated PSU's RT_OR_LC_EOP, which is equal to the quantity at which the RT_PROR for class r reserve at PSU delivery point 'p' intersects the PSU's real-time offer curve for class r reserve.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning operating reserve r2 = 10-minute non-spinning operating reserve r3 = 30-minute operating reserve

Variable	Name	Description
${ m RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP^{m,t}_{r,k,h}}$	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Delivery Point	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>class r reserve</i> for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>delivery point</i> 'm' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
RT_OR_LOC_EOP <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at an Intertie Metering Point	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>class r reserve</i> for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>intertie metering point</i> 'i' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>

Variable	Name	Description
RT_OR_LOC_EOP <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Combustion Turbine	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>class r reserve</i> for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at combustion turbine <i>delivery point</i> 'c' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  It is the CT portion of the associated PSU's RT_OR_LOC_EOP, which is defined as the profit-maximizing level of <i>class r reserve</i> for the PSU, determined through joint-optimization across the <i>energy market</i> and <i>operating reserve market</i> .  Where:
		r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i>
		r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating</i> reserve
		r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>
RT_OR_LOC_EOP <sub>r,k,h</sub>	Real-Time Lost Opportunity Cost Economic Operating Point for Operating Reserve at a Steam Turbine	Real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point for <i>class r reserve</i> for <i>market participant</i> 'k' at steam turbine <i>delivery point</i> 's' during <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  It is the sum total of the ST portions of each associated PSU's RT_OR_LOC_EOP, which is defined as the profit-maximizing level of <i>class r reserve</i> for the PSU, determined through joint optimization across the <i>energy market</i> and <i>operating reserve market</i> .  Where:  r1 = 10-minute spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r2 = 10-minute non-spinning <i>operating reserve</i> r3 = 30-minute <i>operating reserve</i>

Variable	Name	Description
RT_STP_QSI <sub>k,h</sub>	Real-Time Steam Turbine Portion Derived Quantity of Energy Scheduled for Injection at a Pseudo-Unit	Real-time steam turbine portion of the derived quantity of <i>energy</i> scheduled for injection by <i>market participant</i> 'k' at <i>pseudo-unit</i> 'p' in <i>metering interval</i> 't' of <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval

### 3.5.6.5 RT PBC Data

The *real-time market physical bilateral contract data* (RT PBC data) will continue to be collected and used in the future market. Table 3-35 lists the existing variables that will continue to be used, with minor modifications to the Reallocate Quantity, which will take into consideration any applicable DAM PBC quantities.

Table 3-35 identifies the RT PBC data quantities used by the *settlement process* prior to the first *settlement* run for a given *trading day*.

Table 3-35: RT PBC Quantities Collected by the Settlement Process

Variable	Name	Description
BCQ <sup>m,t</sup> <sub>s,k,h</sub>	Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Bought at a Delivery Point	Physical bilateral contract quantity of energy in MWh bought by buying market participant 'k' from selling market participant 's' at delivery point 'm' for each metering interval 't' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$BCQ^{\mathrm{m},t}_{k,b,h}$	Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Sold at a Delivery Point	Physical bilateral contract quantity of energy in MWh sold by selling market participant 'k' to buying market participant 'b' at delivery point 'm' for each metering interval 't' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh  Time resolution: 5-minute interval
BCQ <sup>i,t</sup> <sub>s,k,h</sub>	Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Bought at an Intertie Metering Point	Physical bilateral contract quantity of energy in MWh bought by buying market participant k' from selling market participant 's' at intertie metering point 'i' for each metering interval 't' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval

Variable	Name	Description
$BCQ^{i,t}_{k,b,h}$	Physical Bilateral Contract Quantity of Energy Sold at Intertie Metering Point	Physical bilateral contract quantity of energy in MWh sold by selling market participant 'k' to buying market participant 'b' at intertie metering point 'i' for each metering interval 't' in settlement hour 'h'.  Unit of measurement: MWh Time resolution: 5-minute interval
$RQ^{\mathrm{m,i,t}}_{\mathrm{k,h}}$	Reallocate Quantity	A quantity derived from a physical bilateral contract quantity in order to reallocate a component of hourly uplift from the buying market participant to the selling market participant in direct proportion to the size of the physical bilateral contract.  This is the net sum of any applicable DAM and RT PBC Reallocate Quantities at delivery point 'm' and intertie metering point 'i' during settlement hour 'h' as indicated in all relevant physical bilateral contract data in which the transfer of this hourly uplift settlement amount has been agreed to between the selling market participant and the buying market participant. $RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t} = \left[\sum_{B} \frac{DAM\_BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m,i}}{12} - \sum_{S} \frac{DAM\_BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m,i}}{12} + \sum_{B} BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m,i,t} - \sum_{S} BCQ_{s,k,h}^{m,i,t} \right]$

# 3.5.7. Collection of Market Integration Data

Between the time that the day-ahead market clears and the *real-time market* begins, various actions may take place that affect a *market participant's* performance relative to commitments made in the DAM and pre-dispatch timeframes. Of particular interest to the *settlement process* are events that affect the calculation of the DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP), the Generation Offer Guarantee (GOG), the Real-Time Make-Whole Payment (RT\_MWP) and Real-Time

Intertie Offer Guarantee (RT\_IOG). These detailed calculations are discussed in Section 3.7 of this document.

To derive the correct *settlement* outcomes for *market participants*, the *settlement process* needs to take into account the reasons why a given resource or import/export transaction that was scheduled in the DAM or committed in predispatch deviated from its DAM schedule or PD commitment in the *real-time market*. Depending on the reasons, the *market participant* may or may not be entitled to a DAM\_MWP, DAM\_GOG, RT\_GOG, RT\_MWP or RT\_IOG. This is particularly relevant in situations where the *facility* is subject to operational constraints, in which case the *settlement amount* may need to be adjusted. In other situations, a *facility* may be ineligible for payments. In instances where a *facility* with a DAM financially binding schedule is dispatched down to meet a *reliability* need, the market *participant* will receive a DAM Balancing Credit charge to offset any negative impact of real-time balancing for the *facility*.

The *IESO* may apply a 'reason code' when it manually alters an import or export schedule. New *intertie* reason codes will be required in the future market. The list of these new *intertie* reason codes and the resulting *settlement* treatment can be found in Section 3.7, Table 3-53.

### 3.5.8. Collection of Ex-Post Data

#### 3.5.8.1 Market Failures and Errors

The *IESO* is responsible for maintaining appropriate market controls to address major risks to the operability of the *IESO-administered markets*. A market failure is one key risk, which occurs when one of the DAM, PD, or RT calculation engine runs experiences an interruption. Errors in *market prices* and/or schedules may also be identified.

The *IESO* will continue to resolve data inconsistencies that can result from market failures or other issues prior to settling *market participants*. The *settlement process* must be informed of all calculation engine failures and errors to ensure *settlement amounts* are calculated correctly.

See Section 3.8: Market Remediation for details and the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document for further information.

### 3.5.8.2 Administrative Pricing

Administrative pricing is a market remediation method that the IESO can apply to resolve incorrect or missing prices in the real-time market. The settlement process will continue to be informed when an administrative pricing event occurs in the expost timeframe. In the future, the administrative pricing event will continue to be applicable to the real-time market only, consistent with today.

For more details, see Section 3.8 - Market Remediation and the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document for further information.

## 3.5.9. Pseudo-Unit (PSU) Settlement Data

In the current market, the *IESO* models physical resource unit relationships through *pseudo-units* (PSU) in the day-ahead scheduling timeframe only. In the future market, *pseudo-unit* modelling will be implemented in all timeframes, DAM through to real-time.

In the current market, *market participants* can elect to *offer* both *energy* and *operating reserve* on a PSU basis or as individual physical CT and ST units in DACP. In the future market, this option will still be available. If *market participants* have elected to operate their units as PSUs, they will *offer* into the market on a PSU basis only. PSU *offers* into the DAM will be carried forward in PD and RT and can be revised within applicable *offer* revision timelines.

Generation facilities that have opted to be scheduled as pseudo-units will be scheduled consistently through all timeframes on that basis. However, the actual settlement amount will be based on the physical unit (PU). To calculate settlement amounts, PU offers will continue to be derived from PSU offers in a manner consistent with the existing methodology, under each of the timeframes:

- The Derived Internal Price Curve (DIPC) derives the implied CT and ST PU offer curve by decomposing PSU offers based on PU relationships; and
- The Derived Interval Guarantee Quantity (DIGQ) will continue to be the portion of the ST schedule eligible for cost recovery.

### 3.5.9.1 Energy Market

The CT and ST PU *offer* curve constructed by DIPC will establish the cost side of providing *energy*, which is compared to the market revenues for the PU in order to calculate any payment for each PU.

The DIGQ will continue to be the portion of the ST schedule eligible for cost recovery. DIGQ will be the sum of the ST portion of the PSU schedules from all PSUs where the associated CT is eligible for the MWP/guarantee in question. The ST portion is described in Table 3-36 later in this section.

These formulations will allow comparison of all as-offered costs against actual revenues in the *energy market* for the PU.

### 3.5.9.2 Operating Reserve Market

Implied PU *operating reserve offers* will be derived from PSU *operating reserve offers* across all timeframes.

In order to determine as-offered operating reserve costs on a PU basis, the PSU model will construct an operating reserve offer DIPC for each class of reserve in a manner that is similar to the energy offer DIPC. The difference from the energy offer DIPC is due to the fact that operating reserve offers, unlike energy offers, are not tied to any particular output level or operating region. Operating reserve offer curves may have different underlying CT:ST shares depending on the schedules for energy and other classes of OR, and this will be taken into account. Except when curtailed to respect maximum capacities, the PSU offer curves will not change based on energy and operating reserve scheduling. However, the resulting CT and ST DIPCs will depend on which operating regions the operating reserve offer curves occupy.

A PSU must be committed to at least MLP in order for any *operating reserve* to be scheduled. Therefore, the *operating reserve offer* curves only occupy the dispatchable and duct-firing regions. Since there will be PSU modelling in all timeframes, it will be necessary to derive PU *operating reserve offer* curves from the PSU *operating reserve offer* curve for any calculation that requires PU OR *offer* curves.

### 3.5.9.3 Derived Data – ST\_Portion

On a daily basis, *dispatch data* and registration data is used to derive the ST portion, and this data is provided as an input for *settlement* calculations. ST\_Portion refers to the steam turbine MLP region (d1), dispatchable region (d2) and duct firing region (d3). As noted in the Offers, Bids and Data Inputs detailed design document, ST\_Portion d1 is known as the ST Portion of the Lower Operating Region Amount (ST\_OR\_1). In this case, "OR" means Operating Region. ST\_Portion d2 is the Middle Operating Region Amount (ST\_OR\_2) and ST\_Portion d3 is the Upper Operating Region Amount (ST\_OR\_3).

Variable Name Description Steam turbine portion, representing the percent of the *pseudo-unit energy* that belongs to the ST for market participant 'k' at PSU 'p' in operating region 'd'. Steam Turbine ST\_Portion<sup>p</sup><sub>k,d</sub> Where: Portion of Energy d1 = MLP regiond2 = Dispatchable region d3 = Duct Firing region Unit of measurement: %

Table 3-36: Derived Data for Pseudo-Units

Energy offers, start-up offers and speed no-load offers submitted by market participants for pseudo-units and other PSU derived inputs used in the settlement calculations are discussed in each of the applicable timeframes within Section 3.5 – Collection of Settlement-Ready Data.

# 3.6. Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy and Operating Reserve Settlement

As introduced in Section 3.3.1, the *settlement* of the day-ahead market and *real-time market* for *energy* and *operating reserve* will be based upon first *settlement* and second *settlement*:

- **First** *settlement* includes *settlement amounts* for *energy* and *operating reserve* that can be completely calculated on the basis of *settlement* data from the DAM calculation engine.
- Second settlement includes the settlement amounts that can be calculated on the basis of settlement data from the DAM calculation engine reconciled with the real-time market results.

The *settlement* amounts for virtual transactions and the *settlement* amounts for physical transactions under the first and second *settlement* will be provided to *market participants* via *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements* issued 10 and 20 *business days* after the real-time *trading day*, respectively. *Settlement amounts* are not financial obligations until such time as they are reported on a *settlement statement*. Once reported on a *settlement statement*, the *market participant* may utilize the NoD process. All calculations reported on a *preliminary settlement statement* may be subject to the NoD process.

Settlement amounts resulting from the first and second settlement will maintain the necessary financial neutrality of the *IESO* as required under the *market rules*. This is described in greater detail in Section 3.9: Financial Neutrality.

Settlement amounts presented in this section are illustrated from a financial standpoint only. The final form of their presentation on settlement statements may vary from the descriptions provided in this document.

### 3.6.1. DA and RT Energy and OR Settlement: First Settlement

The first *settlement* is produced at the first stage in the two-*settlement* system. The *settlement amounts* calculated as part of first *settlement* are those amounts that can be calculated on the basis of the *settlement* data from the DAM calculation engine.

Table 3-37 summarizes the *settlement* amounts that will be calculated as part of the first *settlement* of the two-*settlement* system.

Name	Acronym
Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount <sup>4</sup>	HPTSA{1}
Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount	HVTSA{1}
Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount	HORSA{1}

Table 3-37: Settlement Amounts in the First Settlement

# 3.6.1.1 First Settlement Calculation: Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{1})

The first *settlement* of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{1}) will establish a *market participant's* position for *energy* in the DAM, net of any associated PBCs in the DAM.

As described earlier, the combined first and second *settlement* and the NDL *settlement* of the HPTSA will replace the current NEMSC used to settle *energy* positions in the *real-time market*. Although NEMSC and HPTSA are similar in nature in that they both settle *energy* positions, NEMSC is only used to settle *energy* positions in the *real-time market*. With the introduction of the day-ahead market, new *settlement amounts* are required that would settle *energy* positions in both the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*. This reflects a seamless transition within the *settlement process* into the future market, and provides transparency to market participants where there will be a period of time where *market participants* will continue to see NEMSC on their *settlement statements*. This will have no

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> includes the *settlement* of DAM and real-time *physical bilateral contracts*.

financial impact on *market participants* continuing to participate only in the *real-time market*.

The specific formula for calculating the *first settlement* HPTSA{1} has two variants and includes PBCs, depending on the nature of the *facility* or the transaction involved.

Table 3-38 provides the resolution details of the HPTSA{1} calculation.

Table 3-38: Resolution of HPTSA{1} Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
First settlement time resolution	Hourly
	Facilities within Ontario:
Geographic resolution	By delivery point
Geographic resolution	Intertie transactions:
	By intertie metering point
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
DAM <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.1 MWh
PBC quantities	MWh to the nearest 0.1 MWh

Table 3-39 describes the eligibility to receive first *settlement* under HPTSA on the basis of the type of *facility* or the transaction involved and the variant of the general HPTSA formula to be employed.

Table 3-39: Eligibility for HPTSA in First Settlement

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Quick start facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Non-dispatchable generation facility <sup>5</sup>	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Price responsive load	Yes	Use formula variant 2
Dispatchable load	Yes	Use formula variant 1
NQS generation facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Excludes embedded generation that are distribution-connected and hence are not registered IESO market participants

The first settlement HPTSA $\{1\}_{k,h}$  for a given market participant 'k' in a given settlement hour 'h' is the sum of the PBC and variants as illustrated by the following formula:

$$HPTSA\{1\}_{k,h} = HPTSA\_PBC\{1\}_{k,h} + HPTSA\{1\}\_V1_{k,h} + HPTSA\{1\}\_V2_{k,h}$$

$$= \{PBC\} + \{variant 1\} + \{variant 2\}$$

#### First Settlement HPTSA - PBC

DAM PBCs are available to DAM *market participants* conducting physical transactions, regardless of the transaction sub-type.

PBCs under the HPTSA will be adjusted between first and second *settlement* to prevent counting the same PBC quantities twice for variants of the HPTSA formula. This treatment allows real-time PBCs to be factored into the HPTSA position without impacting the way real-time PBCs should be treated once the NEMSC is replaced with the HPTSA.

During first *settlement*, the HPTSA\_PBC will consist of all the quantities bought and sold by the *market participant* valued at the applicable DAM Ontario zonal price or DAM LMP.

The formulation of HPTSA\_PBC is as follows:

$$\begin{split} HPTSA\_PBC\{1\}_{k,h} \\ &= \sum\nolimits^{M} \left[ \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m} \ x \ \left( \sum\nolimits_{S} DAM\_BCQ_{s,k,h}^{m} - \ \sum\nolimits_{B} DAM\_BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m} \right) \right) \\ &+ \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i} \ x \ \left( \sum\nolimits_{S} DAM\_BCQ_{s,k,h}^{i} - \ \sum\nolimits_{B} DAM\_BCQ_{k,b,h}^{i} \right) \right) \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'S' is the set of all *selling market participants* 's'.

'B' is the set of all *buying market participants* 'b'.

#### First Settlement HPTSA - Formula Variant 1

The first *settlement* calculation of the HPTSA is common to *generation facilities*, import transactions, export transactions and all *load facilities* except *non-dispatchable loads* that have a financially binding DAM schedule generated by the DAM calculation engine.

This variant will not utilize the DAM *physical bilateral contract quantities* in order to prevent counting such quantities twice. In the event that a *market participant* has a

DAM PBC, the *physical bilateral contract quantities* will be accounted for separately in the PBC under the previously described formulation.

The formulation of HPTSA{1}\_V1 is as follows:

$$\begin{split} HPTSA\{1\}\_V1_{k,h} \\ &= \sum_{m}^{M} \left[ \left( DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m} \right) \times DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m} \right] + \left[ \left( DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i} \right) \times DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i} \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

'M'

is the set of all *delivery points* associated with all dispatchable and non-dispatchable *generation facilities* and *dispatchable load facility delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

#### First Settlement HPTSA - Formula Variant 2

This variant will apply specifically to price responsive loads. This includes price responsive loads that are scheduled by the DAM calculation engine to withdraw energy and physical *hourly demand response* resources that are registered as a price responsive load to fulfil a physical *demand response capacity obligation*. The DAM financially binding schedules for the physical *hourly demand response* resource and the price responsive load will be combined to calculate the first *settlement* amount for the price responsive load.

The formulation of HPTSA{1}\_V2 is as follows:

$$\begin{split} HPTSA\{1\}\_V2_{k,h} \\ &= -1 \, x \, \Big[ \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{M1} \big[ \big( DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^m \times DAM\_LMP_h^m \big] \\ &+ \, \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{M2} \big[ \big( DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^m \times DAM\_LMP_h^m \big] \Big] \end{split}$$

Where:

'M1' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' for price responsive loads.

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' for price responsive loads 'M2' used as physical *hourly demand response* resource to fulfil *demand response capacity obligations.* 

# 3.6.1.2 First Settlement Calculation: Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount (HVTSA{1})

The first *settlement* calculation of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount (HVTSA) will establish a *market participant's* position for *energy* in the day-ahead market with respect to virtual transactions. The *settlement* of virtual transactions will be based on the financially binding DAM schedules from the DAM calculation engine. Specifically, the *settlement* of the virtual transaction will be based on the *energy* price difference between the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*.

Table 3-40 provides the resolution details of the HVTSA{1} calculation.

Attribute Resolution

First settlement time resolution Hourly

Geographic resolution Virtual transaction zonal trading entity

DAM price accuracy \$/MWh to the nearest cent

MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of settlement to the nearest 0.1 MWh

Table 3-40: Resolution of HVTSA{1} Calculation

Table 3-41 describes the eligibility to receive the first *settlement* HVTSA{1} on the basis of the type of *facility* or transaction involved.

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Dispatchable generation facility	No	Not applicable
Non-dispatchable generation facility	No	Not applicable
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	No	Not applicable
Price responsive load	No	Not applicable
Dispatchable load	No	Not applicable
Virtual transaction to buy energy	Yes	Same formula used for both
Virtual transaction to sell energy	Yes	forms of virtual transactions

Table 3-41: Eligibility for HVTSA in First Settlement

### First Settlement HVTSA Formula

$$HVTSA\{1\}_{k,h} = \sum\nolimits^{V} (DAM\_QVSI^{v}_{k,h} - DAM\_QVSW^{v}_{k,h}) \times DAM\_LMP^{v}_{h}$$

Where:

'V' is the set of all virtual transaction zonal trading entities 'v'.

# 3.6.1.3 First Settlement Calculation: Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount (HORSA{1})

This section describes the first *settlement* calculation of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount (HORSA{1}).

Offers to supply class r operating reserve in the DAM will be subject to the following conditions:

- *Market participants* in the day-ahead market will not be able to submit virtual *offers* for *operating reserve*; and
- All *market participants* that are able to offer *operating reserve* in the *real-time market* will be able to offer the same classes of *operating reserve* in the DAM.

Therefore, the *settlement* of *operating reserve* is confined to physical transactions.

The combined first and second *settlement* of the HORSA will completely replace the current Operating Reserve Settlement Credit (ORSC) used to settle *operating reserve* positions in the *real-time market*. New *settlement amounts* will be required that would settle *operating reserve* positions in both the DAM and *real-time market* with the introduction of DAM. This reflects a seamless transition within the *settlement process* into the future market, and provides transparency to *market participants* where there will be a period of time where *market participants* will continue to see ORSC on their *settlement statements*. This will have no financial impact on *market participants* continuing to participate only in the *real-time market*.

The *settlement* of physical transactions to sell *operating reserve* in the DAM will be identical to the first or second *settlement* division for the *settlement* of physical transactions for *energy*. This will help maintain consistency across the *settlement* of physical transactions in general.

Table 3-42 provides the resolution details of the HORSA{1} calculation.

Table 3-42: Resolution of HORSA(1) Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
First settlement time resolution	Hourly

Attribute	Resolution	
	Facilities within Ontario:	
Coographic recolution	By delivery point	
Geographic resolution	Intertie transactions:	
	By <i>intertie</i> metering point	
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent	
DAM class 'r' <i>operating reserve</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.1 MWh	

Table 3-43 describes the eligibility to receive the first *settlement* of HORSA on the basis of the type of *facility* or transaction involved, and the variant of the general HORSA formula to be employed.

Table 3-43: Eligibility for HORSA in First Settlement

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Quick start facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Non-dispatchable generation facility	No	Not applicable
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Price responsive load	No	Not applicable
Dispatchable load	Yes	Use formula variant 1
NQS generation facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1

### First Settlement HORSA - Formula Variant 1

Variant 1 of the HORSA *first settlement* formula will be common to all eligible physical transactions. The formulation is as follows:

$$HORSA\{1\}_{k,h} = \sum\nolimits_{R}^{M} \left(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{m} \times DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m} + DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i} \times DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}\right)$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

## 3.6.2. DA and RT Energy and OR Settlement: Second Settlement

The second *settlement* is produced at the second stage in the two-*settlement* system. It will balance any deviations that occur between the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*.

The second *settlement* will reconcile the *market participant's* position in the dayahead market with the *real-time marke*t results. Table 3-44 summarizes the various *settlement amounts* that are calculated as part of the second *settlement*.

NameAcronymHourly Physical Transaction Settlement AmountHPTSA{2}Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement AmountHVTSA {2}Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement AmountHORSA{2}DAM Operating Reserve UpliftDORU

Table 3-44: Settlement Amounts in the Second Settlement

# 3.6.2.1 Second Settlement Calculation: Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA {2})

The second *settlement* calculation of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount (HPTSA{2}) reconciles the differences between a *market participant's* position for *energy* in the day-ahead market, their actual *real-time market* activity and any associated PBCs in the day-ahead market or the *real-time market*.

The first and second *settlement* are matched to the same *facility* or *intertie* transaction, which will result in an HPTSA to a level of granularity described in the next sub-section.

Depending on the *facility* or transaction type involved, the specific formula for calculating the second *settlement* HPTSA{2} has two possible variants and PBC.

Attribute	Resolution
Second <i>settlement</i> time resolution	Hourly
	Includes hourly aggregation of 5-minute quantities of allocated <i>energy</i> injections and withdrawals
resolution	Includes hourly aggregation of 5-minute quantities for physical bilateral contract quantities

Table 3-45: Resolution of HPTSA{2}

Attribute	Resolution
	Facilities within Ontario:
Geographic resolution	By delivery point
Geographic resolution	Intertie transactions:
	By intertie metering point
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
DAM <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.1 MWh
PBC quantities	MWh to the nearest 0.1 MWh
RT price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
All real-time market	Real-time <i>metering data</i> at the <i>delivery points</i> to the nearest 0.001 MWh
settlement data	<ul> <li>Real-time schedule data at the delivery points or intertie metering points to the nearest 0.1 MWh</li> </ul>

Table 3-46 describes the eligibility to receive the second *settlement* HPTSA{2} on the basis of the type of *facility* or transaction involved, and the variant of the general HPTSA{2} formula to be employed.

Table 3-46: Eligibility for HPTSA in Second Settlement

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Quick start facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Non-dispatchable <i>generation facility</i> <sup>6</sup>	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Price responsive load	Yes	Use formula variant 2
Dispatchable load	Yes	Use formula variant 1
NQS generation facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1

The second *settlement* HPTSA $\{2\}_{k,h}$  for a given *market participant* 'k' in a given *settlement hour* 'h' is the sum of the PBC and each variant of the formula.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Excludes embedded generation that are distribution-connected and hence are not registered IESO market participants

Therefore:

$$HPTSA\{2\}_{k,h} = HPTSA\_PBC\{2\}_{k,h} + HPTSA\{2\}\_V1_{k,h} + HPTSA\{2\}\_V2_{k,h}$$

$$= \{PBC\} + \{variant 1\} + \{variant 2\}$$

### Second Settlement HPTSA - PBC

DAM PBCs may be utilized by DAM *market participants* conducting physical transactions, regardless of the type of transaction.

PBCs under the HPTSA will be adjusted between first *settlement* and second *settlement* in order to avoid counting the same PBC quantities twice for variants of the HPTSA formula. This treatment will allow real-time PBCs to be factored into the HPTSA position without disturbing the way real-time PBCs should be treated after the NEMSC is replaced with the HPTSA.

During first *settlement*, the HPTSA\_PBC consists of all DAM PBC quantities bought and sold by the *market participant* valued at the applicable DAM price.

During second *settlement*, the HPTSA\_PBC consists of all *real-time market* PBC quantities valued at the applicable nodal *market price*. This *settlement amount* forms a part of the *market participant's* overall exposure to the HPTSA.

The formulation of the HPTSA\_PBC during second settlement is as follows:

 $HPTSA\_PBC\{2\}_{k,h} = \begin{cases} [second \ \textit{settlement} \ balancing \ amount \ for \ non-dispatchable \ and \ dispatchable \ \textit{delivery points} \ and \ \textit{intertie metering points}] \end{cases}$ 

$$\mathsf{HPTSA\_PBC\{2\}_{k,h}} \ = \ \sum\nolimits_{S}^{M} \left[ \sum\nolimits_{S}^{T} RT\_LMP_h^{m,t} \ x \ \left( \sum\nolimits_{S} BCQ_{s,k,h}^{m,t} - \sum\nolimits_{B} BCQ_{k,b,h}^{m,t} \right) + \sum\nolimits_{S}^{T} ISP_h^{i,t} \ x \ \left( \sum\nolimits_{S} BCQ_{s,k,h}^{i,t} - \sum\nolimits_{B} BCQ_{k,b,h}^{i,t} \right) \right]$$

Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'S' is the set of all *selling market participants* 's'.

'B' is the set of all *buying market participants* 'b'.

### Second Settlement HPTSA - Formula Variant 1

The first variant of the HPTSA will be applicable for both dispatchable and non-dispatchable *generation facilities*, *dispatchable loads* and *boundary entities* that are financially bound to the DAM schedule from the DAM calculation engine.

HPTSA $\{2\}_{k,h}$  = [second *settlement* balancing amount for *delivery points* and *intertie metering points*]

$$\begin{split} HPTSA\{2\}\_V1_{k,h} &= \sum\nolimits_{k,h}^{M,T} \left[ \left[ RT\_LMP_h^{m,t} \ x \left[ \left( AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}/12 \ \right) \right. \right. \\ &- \left. \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12 \ \right) \right] \right] \\ &+ \left[ ISP_h^{i,t} \ x \left[ \left( SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t} - DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12 \ \right) - \left( SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12 \ \right) \right] \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all dispatchable and non-dispatchable *generation* 'M' facilities and dispatchable load delivery points 'm' and intertie metering points 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

#### Second Settlement HPTSA - Formula Variant 2

This variant will be applicable specifically to price responsive loads. This includes price responsive loads that are scheduled by the DAM calculation engine to withdraw energy and physical *hourly demand response* resources that are registered as price responsive loads to fulfil their physical *demand response capacity obligation*. The DAM financially binding schedules for these physical *hourly demand response* resources will be combined with the DAM financially binding schedules for the price responsive load to calculate the second *settlement* amount for the price responsive load.

Both the price responsive load and physical *hourly demand response* resource must have the same *metered market participant*.

The formulation of the HPTSA – Formula Variant 2 during second *settlement* is as follows:

$$\begin{split} HPTSA\{2\}\_V2_{k,h} &= \\ &-1 \ x \ \Big[ \sum_{m=1}^{M1,T} \Big[ \Big[ RT\_LMP_h^{m,t} \ x \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} - \ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12 \ \right) \Big] \Big] \\ &- \sum_{m=1}^{M2,T} \Big[ RT\_LMP_h^{m,t} \ x \ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12 \Big] \Big] \end{split}$$

Where:

'M1' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' for price responsive loads.

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' for price responsive loads used as

'M2' an *hourly demand response* resource to fulfil a *demand response* 

capacity obligation.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.6.2.2 Second Settlement Calculation: Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount (HVTSA {2})

The second *settlement* calculation of the HVTSA will reflect any data corrections between the first and second *settlement* and will also provide the *market participant* the opportunity to raise a NoD, if required. Specifically, the virtual transaction is purely based upon the *energy* price difference between the DAM and the *real-time market*.

Table 3-47: Resolution of HVTSA{2} Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
Second <i>settlement</i> time resolution	Hourly
Geographic resolution	Virtual transaction zonal trading entity
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
DAM <i>energy</i> quantities (virtual)	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.01MWh
RT price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent

Table 3-48 describes the eligibility to receive the second *settlement* HVTSA{2} on the basis of the type of *facility* or transaction involved.

Table 3-48: Eligibility for HVTSA in Second Settlement

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Dispatchable generation facility	No	Not applicable
Non-dispatchable generation facility	No	Not applicable
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	No	Not applicable
Price responsive load	No	Not applicable

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Dispatchable load	No	Not applicable
Non-dispatchable load	No	Not applicable
Virtual transaction to buy energy	Yes	Same formula used for both forms
Virtual transaction to sell energy	Yes	of virtual transactions

#### Second Settlement HVTSA Formula

$$HVTSA\{2\}_{k,h} = -1 x \sum_{k,h}^{V,T} (DAM_{QVSI_{k,h}}^{v} - DAM_{QVSW_{k,h}}^{v})/12 x RT_{L}MP_{h}^{v,t}$$

Where:

'V' is the set of all virtual transaction zonal trading entities 'v'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.6.2.3 Second Settlement Calculation: Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount (HORSA{2})

The second *settlement* of the HORSA{2} will reconcile the differences between a *market participant's* position for *operating reserve* in the day-ahead market, and their actual *real-time market* activity. This second *settlement* will reconcile any differences between the DAM quantity of *operating reserve* sold and the actual quantity provided to the *real-time market*.

The first and second *settlement* amounts will be matched to the same *facility* or *intertie* transaction, which will result in an HORSA of a level of granularity described in the next sub-section.

As mentioned earlier, the combined amounts of HORSA{1} and HORSA{2} will completely replace the Operating Reserve Settlement Credit currently in use in the real-time market.

Table 3-49: Resolution of HORSA(2)

Attribute	Resolution
Second <i>settlement</i> time	Hourly Includes hourly aggregation of 5-minute quantities of allocated quantities of operating reserve

Attribute	Resolution		
	Facilities within Ontario:		
Congraphic resolution	By delivery point		
Geographic resolution	Intertie Transactions:		
	By intertie metering point		
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent		
DAM class 'r' operating quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.1 MWh		
RT price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent		
All real-time market settlement data	Real-time schedule data at the delivery points or intertie metering points to the nearest 0.1 MWh		

Table 3-50 describes the eligibility to receive the second *settlement* HORSA on the basis of the type of *facility* or transaction involved, and the variant of the general HORSA formula to be employed.

Table 3-50: Eligibility for HORSA in Second Settlement

Facility/Transaction Type	Eligible?	Special Processing Requirements
Quick start facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Non-dispatchable <i>generation</i> facility	No	Not applicable
Boundary entity (imports & exports)	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Price responsive load	No	Not applicable
Dispatchable load	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Non-dispatchable load	No	Not applicable
NQS generation facility	Yes	Use formula variant 1
Virtual transaction to buy	No	Not applicable
Virtual transaction to sell	No	Not applicable

### Second Settlement HORSA - Formula Variant 1

The first variant of the HORSA will be applicable for all eligible *operating reserve* transactions.

$$HORSA\{2\}_{k,h} = \sum_{R}^{M,T} RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{m,t} x \left(RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m}/12\right) + RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{i,t} x \left(RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t} - DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}/12\right)$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering* points 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

# 3.6.2.4 Second Settlement Calculation: DAM Operating Reserve Uplift (DORU)

The DAM Operating Reserve Uplift (DORU) will recover *operating reserve* costs incurred in the DAM and the *real-time market* as represented by the cumulative amount of all HORSA paid to individual DAM *market participants* in each hour and is calculated as:

 $HORSA = HORSA\{1\} + HORSA\{2\}$ 

The DORU amount will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

The formulation of the DORU is as follows:

 $DORU_{k,h} = \sum_{K} HORSA_{k,h} \ x \left[ \sum_{k}^{M,T} \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + \ SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} + \ RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t} \right) / \sum_{k}^{M,T} \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + \ SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} \right) \right]$ 

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

 $^{\prime}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t,}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

## 3.6.3. Non-Dispatchable Load Settlement

Market participants will not submit bids for energy into the day-ahead market or the real-time market for non-dispatchable loads. As is the case in the current real-time market, the IESO will represent non-dispatchable loads as part of the hourly average NDL demand forecasts to be used by the DAM calculation engine and the PD calculation engine.

The *settlement* of *energy* for *non-dispatchable loads* will be based on the allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn at the *delivery point* for the *load facility* in real-time. The quantity of *energy* scheduled for withdrawal by the DAM calculation engine will be based on the *IESO* average NDL *demand* forecast and *hourly demand response* resources that are not registered as a price responsive load. Therefore, a *market participant* will not receive a *settlement amount* for a *non-dispatchable load* unless *energy* is consumed in real-time.

Load forecast deviations may occur when the real-time load quantity of *energy* withdrawn differs from the quantity scheduled for *non-dispatchable loads* by the DAM calculation engine. When such deviations occur, there may be a cost impact arising from the change in the quantity of MWs over which *energy* costs are recovered in real-time, versus the quantity of MWs that were scheduled by the DAM calculation engine for *non-dispatchable loads* and *hourly demand response* resources that are not registered as a price responsive load.

The total cost of the forecast deviation consists of two elements:

- Real-Time Purchase Cost/Benefit, which measures the cost of a day-ahead under-forecast, or conversely the benefit of a day-ahead over-forecast, for non-dispatchable loads, and
- DAM Volume Factor Cost/Benefit, which measures the impact of forecast deviation on the per-MWh cost of day-ahead schedules for *non-dispatchable loads and hourly demand response* resources that are not registered as a price responsive load.

Both the Real-Time Purchase Cost/Benefit and the DAM Volume Factor Cost/Benefit can be a positive or negative number. The cost/benefit of these two elements will be recovered through an adjustment to the DAM Ontario zonal price.

### 3.6.3.1 Real-Time Purchase Cost/Benefit

The total hourly cost to the province due to real-time purchases for *non-dispatchable loads* scheduled in the day-ahead or the benefit of real-time sales for *non-dispatchable loads* scheduled in the day-ahead arising from the forecast deviation is represented as:

$$Real - Time\ Purchase\ Cost\_Benefit$$

$$= \sum_{K,h}^{M,T} \left[ RT\_LMP_h^{m,t} \ x \ (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12) \right]$$

$$- \sum_{K,h}^{M2,T} \left[ RT\_LMP_h^{d,t} \ x \ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{d}/12 \right]$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all NDL *delivery points* 'm'.

'M2'	is the set of all <i>hourly demand response</i> resources 'd' that are not registered as <i>price responsive load.</i> <sup>7</sup>
'T'	is the set of all <i>metering intervals</i> 't' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
'K'	is the set of all market participants 'k' with NDL facilities.

#### 3.6.3.2 DAM Volume Factor Cost/Benefit

The total hourly cost to the province due to the change in MW volume of *energy* scheduled in the day-ahead for *non-dispatchable load* arising from the forecast deviation is represented as:

$$\begin{split} DAM\ Volume\ Factor\ Cost\_Benefit \\ &=\ DAM\_LMP_h^z\ x\ \left[\sum\nolimits_{K,h}^{M,T} \left(DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^m/12-\ AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}\right)\right] \\ &+\sum\nolimits_{K\,h}^{M2} \left[DAM\_LMP_h^z\ x\ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^d\right] \end{split}$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all NDL *delivery points* 'm'.

is the set of all *hourly demand response* resources 'd' that are not

registered as price responsive load.8

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k' with NDL *facilities*.

The DAM Volume Factor Cost/Benefit can be calculated using zonal load quantities because the hourly zonal price applies to all quantities. This element accounts for the change in the number of MW of load over which the DAM purchase costs for *non-dispatchable load* for the province are spread.

### 3.6.3.3 Load Forecast Deviation Charge

The total cost of the forecast deviation for *non-dispatchable load* is:

Total Cost of Forecast Deviation = RT Purchase Cost\_Benefit + DAM Volume Factor Cost\_Benefit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> M2 is not included within M.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> M2 is not included within M.

The load forecast deviation charge for the total cost of forecast deviation is:

 $Load\ Forecast\ Deviation\ Charge \\ = \frac{RT\ Purchase\ Cost\_Benefit\ +\ DAM\ Volume\ Factor\ Cost\_Benefit\ }{RT\ Energy\ Withdrawn\ by\ all\ NDL\ facilities}$ 

The load forecast deviation charge is thus the sum of two price adjustments, specifically:

- an adjustment to the real-time LMP at the delivery point for each nondispatchable load expressed in \$/MWh; and
- an adjustment to the DAM Ontario zonal price expressed in \$/MWh.

The price paid by *non-dispatchable loads* for the real-time allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn will be the sum of the DAM Ontario zonal price and the hourly load forecast deviation charge.

Attribute	Resolution		
Settlement time resolution	Hourly		
Geographic resolution	By delivery point		
DAM zonal price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent		
DAM <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0. MWh		
RT price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent		
RT energy quantities	Real-time <i>metering data</i> at the <i>delivery points</i> to the nearest 0.001 MWh		

**Table 3-51: Resolution of NDL Calculations** 

#### 3.6.3.4 NDL Settlement – Formula

Let  $LFDC_h$  be the hourly load forecast deviation dollars per megawatt-hour (\$/MWh) charge for *non-dispatchable loads* for each *settlement hour* 'h':

$$\begin{split} & LFDC_{h} \\ & = \frac{\sum_{K,h}^{M,T} \left[ RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t} \ x \ (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12) \right] - \sum_{K,h}^{M2,T} \left[ RT\_LMP_{h}^{d,t} \ x \ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{d}/12 \right]}{\sum_{K,h}^{M,T} AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}} \\ & + \frac{DAM\_LMP_{h}^{z} \ x \left[ \sum_{K,h}^{M,T} \left( DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12 - AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} \right) \right] + \sum_{K,h}^{M2} \left[ DAM\_LMP_{h}^{z} \ x \ DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{d}/12 \right]}{\sum_{K,h}^{M,T} AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}} \end{split}$$

Where:	
'K'	is the set of all market participants 'k' with NDL facilities.
'M'	is the set of all registered wholesale meters (RWMs) 'm' relating to <i>non-dispatchable loads</i> .
'M2'	is the set of all <i>hourly demand response</i> resources 'd' that are not registered as <i>price responsive load.</i> 9

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

price adjustment to the DAM Ontario zonal price for *non-dispatchable loads* for

The price adjustment to the DAM Ontario zonal price for *non-dispatchable loads* for the province-wide allocation of the cost of forecast deviation is:

 $Price_{adi} = DAM \ Ontario \ Zonal \ Price + Load \ Forecast \ Deviation \ Charge$ 

The HPTSA for *non-dispatchable loads* is the hourly adjusted price times the allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn by the *non-dispatchable load*:

$$HPTSA\_NDL_{k,h} = (DAM\_LMP_h^z + LFDC_h) x \sum^T AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}$$

Where:

'T'

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

## 3.7. Market Charges, Credits and Uplifts

Following the first *settlement* and second *settlement* of the two-*settlement* system, there will be day-ahead market and *real-time market* charges, credits and uplifts that need to be applied to ensure financial neutrality. These market charges, credits and uplifts will appear on the *preliminary* and *final settlement statements*, along with the *settlement amounts* calculated in the first *settlement* and second *settlement* of the two-*settlement* system discussed in Section 3.6.

Table 3-52 summarizes the new *settlement amounts* that are calculated outside of the two-*settlement* system.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> M2 is not included within M.

Table 3-52: Settlement Amounts Calculated Following DAM

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment	DAM_MWP	3.7.1
Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee	DAM_GOG	3.7.2
Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment Uplift	DAM_MWPU	3.7.3
Day-Ahead Market Reliability Scheduling Uplift	DRSU	3.7.4
Real-Time Make-Whole Payment	RT_MWP	3.7.5
Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift	RT_MWPU	3.7.6
DAM Balancing Credit	DAM_BC	3.7.7
DAM Balancing Credit Uplift	DAM_BCU	3.7.8
Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee	RT_GOG	3.7.9
Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift	RT_GOGU	3.7.10
Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component	GFC_MPC	3.7.11
Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component	GFC_GCC	3.7.11
Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift	GFC_MPCU	3.7.12
Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift	GFC_GCCU	3.7.13
Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals Disbursement	CRLRD	3.7.14
Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit	RT_ORSD	3.7.16
Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit Uplift	RT_ORSDU	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge	RT_INFC	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift	RT_INFCU	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee	RT_IOG	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee Uplift	RT_IOGU	3.7.16
Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount	RT_RDSA	3.7.16
Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift	RT_RDSAU	3.7.16

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
DAM Fuel Cost Compensation Credit	DAM_FCC	3.7.16
PD Fuel Cost Compensation Credit	PD_FCC	3.7.16
Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift	FCCU	3.7.16
DAM Reference Level Settlement Charge	DAM_RLSC	3.13.2
Real-Time Reference Level Settlement Charge	RT_RLSC	3.13.2
Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift	RLSCU	3.13.3
Ex-Post Mitigation for Physical Withholding Settlement Charge	EXP_PWSC	3.13.4
Ex-Post Mitigation for Economic Withholding on Uncompetitive Interties Settlement Charge	EXP_EWSC	3.13.4
Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charge Uplift	EXP_MSCU	3.13.5

The *IESO* may apply a 'reason code' when it manually alters an import or export schedule. The reason codes are defined in the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document. Table 3-53 lists the reason codes and the resulting *settlement* treatment. For the RT Failure Charge, a 'Yes' means that the transaction is exempt from the failure charge. For all other columns, a 'Yes' means that the transaction is eligible for the *settlement amount*.

Table 3-53: Intertie Reason Codes and their Eligibility for MWP and Intertie Failure Charges

Code Entered	Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Exempt	Day- Ahead Market Balancing Credit	RT-Intertie Offer Guarantee	RT Import Make- Whole for Operating Reserve	RT Export Make-Whole for PD Pricing <sup>1</sup> Discrepancy	RT Export  Make- Whole for  Manual Dispatch Out-of- Merit
AUTO	Not applicable	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
NY90 – MAX	Not applicable	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
MrNh – MAX	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
OTH – MAX	No	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No

Code Entered	Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Exempt	Day- Ahead Market Balancing Credit	RT-Intertie Offer Guarantee	RT Import Make- Whole for Operating Reserve	RT Export Make-Whole for PD Pricing <sup>1</sup> Discrepancy	RT Export  Make- Whole for  Manual Dispatch Out-of- Merit
TLRe – MAX	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
TLRi – MAX	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
ADQh – MAX	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No
ADQh - MIN	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
ORA – MIN	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
TLRi - MIN	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
ADQh - FIX	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes
TLRi - FIX	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes

The *IESO* will determine whether the code was responsible for the scheduling outcome. If the code was not responsible for the scheduling outcome, the failure charge exemption and make-whole eligibility will be based on the 'AUTO' code.

### Note:

- The RT Export PD Pricing Discrepancy MWP only applies when an RT export was scheduled without the influence of any operator adjustments that served to fix or increase the export schedule.
- In the event that the code is not responsible for the scheduling outcome, then the RT export will be eligible for the RT Export PD Pricing Discrepancy MWP.

## 3.7.1. DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP)

The DAM make-whole payment (DAM\_MWP) provides a *settlement amount* to dispatchable *generation facilities*, *dispatchable loads*, price responsive loads and *boundary entities* that are scheduled in the day-ahead market when the *market participant* would otherwise incur an implied loss. Although price responsive loads and *boundary entities* are not dispatchable on a five-minute basis in real time, they can receive hourly schedules in the DAM and are, therefore, eligible for the DAM\_MWP.

An implied loss is incurred when the *energy* and *operating reserve* revenue earned is insufficient to cover the *offer* costs or *bid* benefits of the *market participant*, subject to the mitigation process. An implied loss can occur even when a *facility* is economically scheduled. DAM\_MWP will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation test results into the calculation set out by the market power mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13.

The DAM calculation engine will maximize the gains from trade over an entire 24-hour period given *market participant offers* and *bids*, resource constraints and the *reliability* needs of the system. At times, the most efficient and reliable schedule for the system as a whole can result in some *facilities* being scheduled at an implied loss. A *facility* could be scheduled in the DAM at a loss in order to meet all system constraints for *reliability*, for example, to avoid violation of a transmission limit.

In the case of dispatchable *generation facilities*, such revenues and costs will include:

- All revenues associated with the supply of energy and operating reserve in the DAM; and
- Costs of production implied <sup>10</sup> by offers for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

In the case of *dispatchable loads*, such revenues and costs will include:

- All revenues associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals and operating reserve in the DAM; and
- Costs associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals and operating reserve implied by bids for energy and offers for operating reserve.

In the case of *boundary entities*, such revenues and costs will include:

- All revenues associated with the supply of energy and operating reserve by imports in the DAM;
- All revenues associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals by exports in the DAM;
- Costs of supplying energy or operating reserve by imports implied by offers to supply energy or operating reserve; and
- Costs associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals by exports implied by bids for energy.

In the case of price responsive loads, such revenues and costs will include:

 All revenues associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals in the DAM; and

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> This means that the costs eligible for recovery may not be the actual costs. The cost eligible for recovery will be the cost implied by the offer, subject to mitigation.

 Costs associated with the provision of reduced energy withdrawals implied by bids for energy.

All costs associated with the DAM\_MWP will be recovered through the DAM\_MWP Uplift.

AttributeResolutionSettlement time resolutionHourlyGeographic resolutionFacilities within Ontario:<br/>By delivery point<br/>Intertie Transactions:<br/>By intertie metering pointDAM price accuracy\$/MWh to the nearest centDAM energy quantitiesMW schedule values converted to MWh values<br/>for the purposes of settlement to the nearest 0.1<br/>MWh

Table 3-54: Resolution of DAM\_MWP Calculations

## 3.7.1.1 Eligibility for DAM\_MWP

All dispatchable *generation facilities*, *boundary entities*, price responsive loads and *dispatchable loads* are eligible for DAM\_MWP. However, dispatchable *generation facilities* are not eligible for DAM\_MWP during the period in which they are ramping to meet MLP. There are specific eligibility requirements for *called capacity exports* and *generation facilities* with a minimum daily energy limit.

#### **Eligibility for Called Capacity Exports**

A *generation unit* within the *IESO control area* will not be eligible for DAM\_MWP in an hour in which it commits its capacity to an external *control area* and:

- the external control area operator has called an energy export supported by the generation unit prior to the generation unit being scheduled in the dayahead market; or
- the external control area operator has called an energy export supported by the generation unit after the generation unit has received a DAM financially binding schedule, and the IESO is restricting other transactions on the interconnected systems, while maintaining the called capacity export transaction.

This addresses system *adequacy* issues where the *IESO* is managing system *adequacy* while maintaining a *called capacity export* backed by a *generation unit* that has a DAM schedule or commitment.

#### Eligibility for a Generation Facility with Minimum Daily Energy Limit

A *generation facility* with a minimum daily *energy* limit (DEL) will not be eligible to recover its *energy* cost if:

- it is scheduled to supply energy across a trading day to meet only its minimum DEL; or
- it is scheduled to supply *energy* across the day above its minimum DEL, but the *facility* was only able to satisfy its minimum DEL after taking into account its minimum hourly output and minimum hourly must run across the *trading day*.

Furthermore, such a *generation facility* will not be compensated for the hours where it received a schedule to supply *energy* at its minimum hourly must run or at its minimum hourly output. These parameters are provided by the *market participant* as part of submitted *dispatch data*. Nonetheless, for any hours that the *generation facility* receives a *reliability* constraint, it will be able to recover its costs through a DAM\_MWP, subject to market power mitigation. The DAM\_MWP will provide the incentive for the *generation facility* to respond to the *IESO dispatch instructions*.

DAM\_MWP for these *generation facilities* will be assessed on a *per-start* basis when the number of starts within a *trading day* is equal to the *maximum number of starts per day* parameter provided by the *market participant* as part of the daily *dispatch data*. A start is a set of continuous hours with a DAM financial binding schedule at or above a start indicator value. All hours that are not part of a start will be assessed separately.

## 3.7.1.2 DAM\_MWP Formulation

DAM\_MWP will be broken down into two components:

- Component 1: Any shortfall in payment on the DAM financially binding schedule for *energy* will be based upon the revenue received for that amount of *energy* committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM *offers* or *bids* for *energy* above its DAM economic operating point.
- Component 2: Any shortfall in payment on the DAM financially binding schedule for operating reserves will be based upon the revenue received for that amount of operating reserves committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM operating reserve offers above its DAM economic operating point.

The DAM\_MWP will be calculated for each hour for which a *facility* received a DAM financially binding schedule from the DAM calculation engine. DAM\_MWP will be calculated as the sum of Component 1 and Component 2.

 $DAM_MWP = Max(0, Component 1 + Component 2)$ 

For a dispatchable generation facility or a dispatchable load:

$$DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^m = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^m + DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^m]$$

For cascade hydroelectric *generation facilities* with linkages between one or more *generation facilities*, DAM\_MWP needs to be calculated across all linked resources in order to offset profit and loss across all linked resources. DAM\_MWP can be calculated as:

$$\sum\nolimits^{M} \left[ DAM\_COMP1^{m}_{k,h+TL_{m}} + DAM\_COMP2^{m}_{k,h+TL_{m}} \right] > 0$$

Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' of linked hydroelectric *generation facilities.* 

is the time-lag, for each *delivery point* 'm', equal to the number of hours downstream that the *delivery point* is from the furthest upstream *delivery point* determined by the submitted Linked Resources, Time Lag, MWh *dispatch data* parameters for the linked hydroelectric *generation facilities*.

'TL<sub>m</sub>'

Then, for every delivery point 'm':

$$DAM\_MWP^m_{k,h+TL_m} = DAM\_COMP1^m_{k,h+TL_m} + DAM\_COMP2^m_{k,h+TL_m}$$

Otherwise:

$$DAM\_MWP_{k,h+TL_m}^m = 0$$

For a price responsive load, DAM\_MWP will be calculated for Component 1 only because PRLs are not eligible to offer *operating reserves*. The DAM\_MWP can be calculated as:

$$DAM_{-}MWP_{k,h}^{m} = Max[0, DAM_{-}COMP1_{k,h}^{m}]$$

For a boundary entity:

$$DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^i = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^i + DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^i]$$

Operating Profit Function

The operating function (OP) is defined in the IESO market rules Section 9.3.8A.2.

• Let DAM\_BE be a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during the settlement hour 'h' in the dayahead market.

- Let DAM\_BL be a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs bid by market participant 'k' to withdraw energy during the settlement hour 'h' in the day-ahead market.
- Let DAM\_BOR be a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply class r operating reserve during the settlement hour 'h' in the day-ahead market.
- Let OP (P, Q, B) be a profit function of Price (P), Quantity (Q) and an 'n' x 2 matrix (B) of the *offered* or *bid price-quantity pairs*:

$$OP(P,Q,B) = P.Q - \sum_{n=1}^{S^*} P_n x (Q_n - Q_{n-1}) + (Q - Q_{S^*}) x P_{S^* + 1}$$

is the highest indexed row of matrix B such that  $Q_{s^*} \leq Q \leq Q_n$  and  $Q_n = 0$ .

'B' is the matrix DAM\_BE, DAM\_BL or DAM\_BOR.

The two components will be calculated using the operating profit function described above.

#### Component 1

For dispatchable generation facilities:

$$DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{m}$$

$$= -1 x Min\{0, [OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{m}) - OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m}, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{m})]\}$$

Where:

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For cascade hydroelectric *generation facilities* with linkages between one or more *generation facilities*:

$$DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{m}$$

$$= (-1)$$

$$\times \{OP[DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{m}]$$

$$- OP[DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m}, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{m}]\}$$

Where:

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For *dispatchable loads* and price responsive loads that are not also registered as a physical *hourly demand response* resource:

```
\begin{split} DAM\_COMP1^m_{k,h} &= Min \big\{ 0, OP \big( DAM\_LMP^m_h, DAM\_QSW^m_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^m_{k,h} \big) \\ &- OP \big( DAM\_LMP^m_h, DAM\_EOP^m_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^m_{k,h} \big) \big\} \end{split}
```

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For imports:

```
DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i}
= -1 x Min\{0, [OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i}) - OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i})]\}
```

Where:

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For exports:

```
\begin{split} DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i} &= Min\{0, OP(DAM\_LMP_h^i, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^i, DAM\_BL_{k,h}^i) \\ &- OP(DAM\_LMP_h^i, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^i, DAM\_BL_{k,h}^i)\} \end{split}
```

Where:

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For price responsive loads that are also registered as a physical *hourly demand response* resource, DAM\_MWP will be calculated as the sum of the DAM\_MWP at the price responsive load *delivery point* 'm' and the physical *hourly demand response* resource *delivery point* 'm1' that is registered as a price responsive load. The *registered market participant* and the *metered market participant* 'k' must be the same for both the price responsive load *delivery point* and the physical *hourly demand response* resource. The DAM\_MWP will be calculated as:

```
\begin{split} DAM\_COMP1^{m}_{k,h} &= Min\{0, \left[OP(DAM\_LMP^{m}_{h}, DAM\_QSW^{m}_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^{m}_{k,h}) \right. \\ &- OP(DAM\_LMP^{m}_{h}, DAM\_EOP^{m}_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^{m}_{k,h})]\} \\ &+ Min\{0, \left[OP(DAM\_LMP^{m1}_{h}, DAM\_QSW^{m1}_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^{m1}_{k,h})\right] \\ &- OP(DAM\_LMP^{m1}_{h}, DAM\_EOP^{m1}_{k,h}, DAM\_BL^{m1}_{k,h})]\} \end{split}
```

Where:

'm' is the *delivery point* for the price responsive load *metered market* participant 'k'.

is the *delivery point* for the physical *hourly demand response* 'm1' resource that is registered as the price responsive load *metered* 

market participant 'k'.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

#### Component 2

For an import:

$$\begin{split} DAM\_COMP2^{i}_{k,h} &= -1 \, x \, \sum_{R} Min\{0, \left[ OP(DAM\_PROR^{i}_{r,h}, DAM\_QSOR^{i}_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^{i}_{r,k,h} \right) \\ &- OP(DAM\_PROR^{i}_{r,h}, DAM\_EOP^{i}_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^{i}_{r,k,h}) \right] \} \end{split}$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For a dispatchable *generation facility* or a *dispatchable load:* 

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP2^m_{k,h} \\ &= -1 \, x \, \sum_{R} Min\{0, \left[ OP \left( DAM\_PROR^m_{r,h}, DAM\_QSOR^m_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^m_{r,k,h} \right) \\ &- OP \left( DAM\_PROR^m_{r,h}, DAM\_EOP^m_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^m_{r,k,h} \right) \right] \} \end{aligned}$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

For cascade hydroelectric *generation facilities* with linkages between one or more *generation facilities*:

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP2^m_{k,h} &= (-1) \\ &\times \sum_{R} \{OP[DAM\_PROR^m_{r,h}, DAM\_QSOR^m_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^m_{r,k,h}] \\ &- OP[DAM\_PROR^m_{r,h}, DAM\_OR\_EOP^m_{r,k,h}, DAM\_BOR^m_{r,k,h}] \} \end{aligned}$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

## 3.7.1.3 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – DAM\_MWP Formulation

As with all other dispatchable *generation facilities*, an NQS *generation unit* associated with a *pseudo-unit* will automatically be eligible for a DAM\_MWP in every hour that it received a DAM financially binding schedule from the DAM calculation engine. NQS *generation facilities* are not eligible for DAM\_MWP during the ramp-up period established by the ramp up *energy* to MLP daily *dispatch data* parameter.

Calculation of the DAM\_MWP for *pseudo-units* will require derivation of *facility*-based *offers* from the submitted PSU *offers*.

The DAM\_MWP calculation for a combustion turbine (CT) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will use a single Derived Interval Price Curve (DIPC) for *energy offers* and another for *operating reserve offers*. Each DIPC for the CT will be constructed from the greater of DAM\_QSI and DAM\_EOP for the corresponding *pseudo-unit* so that the operating profits at both levels of CT output can be calculated from the same DIPC.

The DAM\_MWP calculation for a steam turbine (ST) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will require two separate versions of DIPC and DIGQ for both *energy* and OR *offers*. There will be a version of DIPC/DIGQ constructed from the associated *pseudo-units'* DAM\_QSI values and another version constructed from the associated *pseudo-units'* DAM\_EOP values for both *energy* and *operating reserve offers*. The ST DAM\_MWP calculation requires two separate sets of DIPC/DIGQ because the underlying differences in QSI and EOP across multiple associated PSUs can change the *offer* laminations that should be included in the implied ST price curve.

Together, these formulations will allow comparisons in the day-ahead timeframe at each *facility* between expected operating profits (or losses) at the scheduled level of output and the economically optimal level of output.

The calculation of DAM\_MWP for an NQS *generation unit* combustion turbine (CT) or steam turbine (ST) associated with a *pseudo-unit* is broken down into the same two (2) components as the DAM\_MWP for non-PSU NQS *generation units*, as further described in the sections below.

The DAM\_MWP for a *pseudo-unit* will be calculated for each hour for which an NQS *generation unit* received a DAM financially binding schedule from the DAM calculation engine. DAM\_MWP will be calculated as the sum of Component 1 and Component 2.

#### Component 1

Component 1 is the shortfall in payment for the CT's/ST's share of the PSU's DAM financially binding schedule for *energy* based upon the revenue received for that *energy* committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM *offers* for *energy* above its DAM economic operating point.

For a CT associated with a pseudo-unit:

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^c \\ &= -1 \, x \, Min \big[ 0, OP \big( DAM\_LMP_h^c, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^c, DAM\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^c \big) \\ &- OP \big( DAM\_LMP_h^c, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^c, DAM\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^c \big) \big] \end{aligned}$$

For an ST associated with a pseudo-unit:

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{s} \\ &= -1 \, x \, Min \big[ 0, OP \big( DAM\_LMP_h^s, DAM\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^s, DAM\_QSI\_DIPC_{k,h}^s \big) \\ &- OP \big( DAM\_LMP_h^s, DAM\_EOP\_DIGQ_{k,h}^s, DAM\_EOP\_DIPC_{k,h}^s \big) \big] \end{aligned}$$

#### Where:

'c' is combustion turbine (CT) delivery point.

's' is steam turbine (ST) delivery point.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

'DIPC' DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

'DIGQ' DAM variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

#### Component 2

Component 2 is the shortfall in payment for the CT's/ST's share of the PSU's DAM financially binding schedule for *operating reserves* committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM *operating reserve offers* above its DAM economic operating point.

For a CT associated with a pseudo-unit:

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^c \\ &= -1 \, x \, \sum_{R} \{ Min[0, OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^c, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^c, DAM\_QSOR\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^c) \\ &- OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^c, DAM\_EOP_{r,k,h}^c, DAM\_QSOR\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^c)] \} \end{aligned}$$

For an ST associated with a *pseudo-unit*:

$$\begin{split} &DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{s}\\ &=-1\,x\,\sum_{R}\{Min\big[0,OP\big(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{s},DAM\_QSOR\_DIGQ_{r,k,h}^{s},DAM\_QSOR\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s}\big)\\ &-OP\big(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{s},DAM\_OR\_EOP\_DIGQ_{r,k,h}^{s},DAM\_OR\_EOP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s}\big)\big]\} \end{split}$$

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

'DIPC' DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table

3-17.

'DIGQ' DAM variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table

3-17.

# 3.7.2. DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM\_GOG)

The DAM\_GOG payment will be calculated for *market participants* with eligible NQS *generation units* that are committed during the DAM timeframe. The DAM\_GOG payment will replace the Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee (DA-PCG) currently in use in the DACP. The *IESO* will provide the DAM\_GOG payment to compensate *market participants* for any loss they incur. This loss is relative to the costs implied by the *market participant offers* for the period in which their resource is committed by the DAM calculation engine. DAM\_GOG will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation test results into the calculation set out by the market power mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13.

All costs associated with the DAM\_GOG will be recovered through the DAM\_MWP Uplift.

Table 3-55: Resolution of DAM\_GOG Calculations

Attribute	Resolution
Settlement time resolution	Hourly
Geographic resolution	Facilities within Ontario:  By delivery point
DAM price accuracy	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
DAM <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> to the nearest 0.1 MWh
RT energy quantities	Real-time revenue <i>metering data</i> at the <i>delivery</i> points to the nearest 0.001 MWh

## 3.7.2.1 NQS Generation Unit Eligibility for DAM\_GOG

An NQS *generation unit* not associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible for a DAM\_GOG if it meets all of the following criteria:

- the generation unit is not a quick-start unit;
- the generation unit has a minimum loading point (MLP) greater than 0 MW;
- the *generation unit* has a *minimum generation block run-time* (MGBRT) greater than one hour; and
- the *generation unit has* an *elapsed time to dispatch* greater than one hour as recorded during the Facility Registration process.

An eligible NQS *generation facility* will be required to meet additional conditions in order to recover the implied cost of any start-up offer and the implied cost of any speed no-load offer.

## Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers

An NQS *generation unit* not associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible to recover the implied costs of any start-up offer if:

- the generation unit synchronizes and comes online in real time;
- the *generation unit* attains the MLP within the first 90 minutes of its DAM schedule or earlier as a result of being advanced by PD;
- the DAM commitment does not immediately follow another commitment period under which a start-up offer is already guaranteed; and
- the *generation unit* has completed its MGBRT.

However, the *IESO* will withhold or reduce the implied cost of start-up offers depending on when the *generation unit* actually reaches the MLP.

Table 3-56 describes the eligibility to recover the implied cost of start-up offers on the basis of when the resource achieves the MLP in order to meet its DAM financially binding schedule.

Table 3-56: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers

When did the resource reach MLP?	Start-up offer recovery
Within 30 minutes of the first hour of its MGBRT	Full
Within 30 to 90 minutes of its MGBRT	Reduce by 1/12 for every 5-minute interval that it was more than 30 minutes late getting to MLP
90 minutes after the start of the first hour of its MGBRT	None

When did the resource reach MLP?	Start-up offer recovery
Advanced by PD to come online earlier than DAM commitment	Full

#### Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Speed No-Load Offers

The *IESO* will apply the following guidelines to determine the eligibility of an NQS *generation unit* not associated with a *pseudo-unit* to recover the implied cost of speed no-load offers:

- An NQS generation unit will be eligible to recover these costs for each hour
  of its DAM schedule if the generation unit actually produces energy for the
  entire hour; and
- The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval where the *generation unit* did not produce *energy* for the full hour.

## 3.7.2.2 Interactions and Special Considerations

#### De-Commitment of a NOS Generation Unit

A *generation unit* may be de-committed by the *IESO* for *reliability*, *security* or *adequacy* reasons after the unit receives a DAM commitment. In the event that a *generation unit* is de-committed:

- after the start of its DAM commitment, the total start-up offer will be included in the assessment of the DAM\_GOG as well as the speed no-load offer incurred for the hours that the unit was online; and
- prior to the start of its DAM commitment, DAM\_GOG will not be assessed.
  However, in addition to DAM\_MWP, the *generation unit* will be able to
  recover any negative buyback, which is described in Section 3.7.7: DAM
  Balancing Credit (DAM\_BC). *Market participants* will also be able to submit
  claims for the reimbursement of any financial loss that are associated with
  the de-committed unit, which is described in Section 3.7.16: Fuel Cost
  Compensation Settlement Charges.

# End of Trading Day Commitment of NQS Generation Units

The DAM calculation engine will commit a NQS *generation unit* toward the end of the *trading day* when economic, even if its MGBRT will require it to run beyond the end of the *trading day*. *Registered market participants* must submit escalating start-up offers at the end of the DAM *trading day* to capture costs of the start-up offer, speed no-load offer and *energy offer* to the MLP for each possible commitment hour in the next *trading day*.

## Called Capacity Exports

A *generation unit* within the *IESO control area* will not be eligible for DAM\_GOG if it commits its capacity to an external *control area* and:

- the external control area operator has called an energy export supported by the generation unit prior to the generation unit being scheduled in the day-ahead market; or
- the external *control area operator* has called an *energy* export supported by the *generation unit* after the *generation unit* has received a DAM commitment, and the *IESO* is restricting other transactions on the *interconnected systems*, while maintaining the *called capacity export* transaction.
  - o this addresses system adequacy issues where the *IESO* is managing system *adequacy* while maintaining a *called capacity export* backed by a *generation unit* that has a DAM schedule or commitment.

## 3.7.2.3 DAM\_GOG Formulation

The calculation of DAM\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* not associated with a *pseudo-unit* is broken down into five components:

- Component 1: Any shortfall in payment on the DAM financially binding schedule for *energy* will be based upon the revenue received for that amount of *energy* committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM *offers* for *energy* and speed no-load offers;
- Component 2: Any shortfall in payment on the DAM financially binding schedule for *operating reserves* will be based upon the revenue received for that amount of *operating reserves* committed in DAM in comparison with the cost represented in the DAM *offers* for *operating reserve*;
- Component 3: The amount calculated by Component 1 up to MLP for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the current *dispatch day*;
- Component 4: Any start-up offers to bring an offline generation unit through all the unit-specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to MLP; and
- Component 5: Any DAM make-whole payment that was received as a result of being uneconomically scheduled by the DAM calculation engine.

The DAM\_GOG will be calculated for each DAM commitment period for which a generation unit received a DAM financially binding schedule from the DAM calculation engine. A DAM commitment period is defined as a set of hours within a single dispatch day for which the generation unit has a contiguous DAM financial binding schedule up to the end of MGBRT or the end of PD commitment, whichever is greater.

An NQS *generation unit* can have multiple starts within a DAM *dispatch day*, and each start will be assessed separately. DAM\_GOG will be calculated as:

 $DAM\_GOG = Max[0, Component 1 + Component 2 - Component 3 + Component 4 - Component 5]$ 

The operating status of the NQS *generation unit* at the time immediately preceding the DAM commitment will determine the component(s) that will be applicable in the calculation of DAM\_GOG. There are three (3) variants that defines the operating status of the NQS *generation unit* in the DAM. The variants are defined as follows:

- Variant 1: If the NQS generation unit had a start in the current DAM dispatch day or was not injecting energy (i.e. was offline) in HE1 of the current DAM dispatch day, components 1, 2, 4 and 5 will be included in the calculation of DAM\_GOG. Component 3 is not applicable because the generation unit was not injecting for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the current dispatch day;
- Variant 2: If the NQS generation unit is scheduled in the previous DAM dispatch day to complete its MGBRT in the current DAM dispatch day, components 1, 2, 3 and 5 will be included in the calculation of DAM\_GOG. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous dispatch day; and
- Variant 3: If the NQS generation unit is scheduled in the current DAM dispatch day HE1 after completing its MGBRT in HE24 of the previous DAM dispatch day or has DAM financially binding schedules in contiguous hours in excess of variant 2 hours, components 1, 2 and 5 will be included in the calculation of DAM\_GOG. Component 3 is not applicable because the generation unit was not injecting energy for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the current dispatch day. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous dispatch day.

These components will be calculated using the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1 – DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in the *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

#### Component 1 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 1 is the shortfall in payments, which is a result of the differences between the revenue earned for *energy* scheduled in DAM and the DAM *energy* and speed no-load offers for the DAM commitment period.

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{m} &= \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left[ -1 \, x \, \left( OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{m}) \right) \right. \\ &+ \left. \left( DAM\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{m} \, x \, N_{k,h}^{m} / 12 \right) \right] - \sum_{h=1}^{RH} \left[ DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m} \, x \, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m} \right] \end{aligned}$$

'H' is the set of contiguous hours with DAM financially binding schedules from the start of MGBRT to the end of the DAM commitment period.

'RH' is the set of contiguous hours with DAM financial binding schedules for the ramp-up period.

is the number of 5-minute intervals in *settlement hour* 'h' during which ' $N_{k,h}^{m}$ ' delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' was synchronized and injecting energy.

## Component 2 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 2 is the shortfall in payments, which is a result of the differences between the revenue earned for *operating reserves* scheduled in DAM and the *operating reserve offers* for the DAM commitment period.

$$DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{m} = -1 x \sum_{R}^{H} [OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{m}, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m}, DAM\_BOR_{r,k,h}^{m})]$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'H' is the set of contiguous hours with a DAM financially binding schedule for the DAM commitment period in question.

#### Component 3 – applicable to Variant 2

Component 3 is the amount calculated under Component 1 up to the *minimum loading point* for each hour that the NQS *generation unit* is scheduled by the DAM calculation engine over midnight into the current *dispatch day* to complete its MGBRT.

$$\begin{split} DAM\_COMP3^m_{k,h} \\ &= \sum_{\substack{N^m_{k,h} \\ 12}}^H [(-1) \, x \, \left( OP(DAM\_LMP^m_h, MLP^m_k, DAM\_BE^m_{k,h}) \right) + DAM\_BE\_SNL^m_{k,h} \end{split}$$

Where:

'H' is the set of contiguous hours with a DAM financially binding schedule for the DAM commitment period in question.

is the *minimum loading point* submitted by *market participant* 'k' for 'MLP $_{k}^{m}$ ' delivery point 'm'. In this instance, MLP refers to the previous DAM trading day.

is the number of 5-minute intervals in settlement hour 'h' during ' $N_{k,h}^{m}$ ' which delivery point 'm' for market participant 'k' was injecting energy.

#### Component 4 - applicable to Variant 1

Component 4 is the start-up offer incurred to bring an offline *generation unit* through all the unit-specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to MLP.

The start-up offer will be adjusted depending on when the unit achieved MLP.

a. If MLP was achieved within the first six intervals of the first hour of its MGBRT or earlier as a result of being advanced by PD

$$DAM\_COMP4_{k,h}^{m} = DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{m}$$

b. If MLP was achieved within intervals 7 and 18 of the first two hours of the its MGBRT

$$DAM\_COMP4_{k,h}^{m} = DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{m} - (DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{m} \times N\_INT/12)$$

Where:

'N\_INT' is the number of intervals between 7 and 18 that the resource achieved MLP.

c. If MLP was achieved after interval 18 of the first two hours of the its MGBRT

$$DAM\_COMP4_{k,h}^{m} = 0$$

DAM\_GOG for an NQS *generation facility* for a DAM commitment period can be calculated for each variant as follows:

- For variant 1:  $DAM\_GOG_k^m = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^m + DAM\_COMP2_k^m + DAM\_COMP4_{k,h}^m]$
- For variant 2:  $DAM\_GOG_k^m = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^m + DAM\_COMP2_k^m DAM\_COMP3_k^m]$
- For variant 3:  $DAM\_GOG_k^m = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^m + DAM\_COMP2_k^m]$

## Component 5 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 5 is the sum of all DAM make-whole payments received by the NQS *generation unit* over the DAM commitment period.

$$DAM\_COMP5_k^m = \sum\nolimits_{}^{H} DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^m$$

'H' is set of contiguous hours with a DAM financially binding schedule for a DAM commitment period.

## 3.7.2.4 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – DAM\_GOG Formulation

An NQS *generation unit* associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible for a DAM\_GOG provided it meets specific eligibility requirements. For the most part, the eligibility requirements for an NQS *generation unit* associated with a *pseudo-unit* and physical unit are relatively the same.

#### **Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers**

A combustion turbine (CT) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible to recover its share of the PSU's implied costs of any start-up offer, if:

- the CT synchronizes and comes online in real time;
- the CT attains its MLP in the first hour and a half of its DAM schedule or earlier as a result of being advanced by PD;
- the CT has completed its MGBRT;
- the DAM commitment does not immediately follow another commitment period under which the start-up offer is already guaranteed; and

The steam turbine (ST) associated with one or more *pseudo-units* will be eligible to recover its share of the implied costs of any of its associated PSU's start-up offers, if:

- the CT associated with the PSU has met all eligibility requirements, and
- the CT associated with the PSU is not operating in single-cycle mode

#### Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Speed No-Load Offers

A combustion turbine associated with a PSU will be eligible to recover its share of the PSU's speed no-load offers for each hour of the DAM schedule that the CT actually produces *energy* for the entire hour. The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer for a given hour by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval in that hour where the CT did not produce *energy*.

An ST associated with one or more PSUs will recover its share of each associated PSU's speed no-load offer in every hour of that PSU's commitment period when the associated CT is not operating in a single-cycle mode and actually produces *energy* for the entire hour. The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer for a given hour by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval in that hour where the

CT either (1) operated in a single-cycle mode or (2) did not produce *energy*. The eligibility criteria will apply to any and all PSUs associated with the given ST, such that the ST can potentially recover speed no-load offers from multiple overlapping PSU commitments throughout its calculation period. This is aligned with the calculation for the RT-GOG.

#### 3.7.2.5 Formulation

The DIPC and DIGQ for DAM\_GOG will be calculated using the DAM PSU *energy* offer curves and the DAM scheduled quantities of those PSUs. For DAM\_GOG, the DIGQ will be the sum of the ST portion of the PSU schedules from all PSUs where the associated CT is eligible for a DAM\_GOG. As is the case for all other NQS generation units, the calculation of DAM\_GOG for all NQS generation units associated with a pseudo-unit will be assessed across a period referred to as the DAM commitment period.

- For a CT associated with a PSU, each DAM commitment period is defined as
  a set of hours within a single dispatch day for which the associated PSU has
  a contiguous DAM financially binding schedule.
- For an ST associated with a PSU, each DAM commitment period is defined as a contiguous set of hours within a single *dispatch day* for which at least one of the associated PSUs has a DAM financially binding schedule.

#### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The calculation of DAM\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* CT associated with a PSU is broken down into the same five (5) components as the DAM\_GOG for non-PSU NQS *generation units*, as further described in the component descriptions later in this section.

Each DAM commitment period at a CT shall be classified as one of three (3) variants, based on the operating status of the unit at the time immediately preceding it. The variant classification will determine which components will be included in the calculation of DAM\_GOG for each DAM commitment period.

The three variants are defined as follows:

- Variant 1: A DAM commitment period will be classified as Variant 1 if it is not immediately preceded by another DAM commitment period under which the start-up offer may be recovered.
  - DAM\_GOG for Variant 1 will include Components 1, 2, 4 and 5.
     Component 3 is not applicable because the PSU was not injecting for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the current dispatch day.

$$DAM\_GOG_k^c = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^c + DAM\_COMP2_k^c + DAM\_COMP4_k^c - DAM\_COMP4_k^c]$$

- Variant 2: A DAM commitment period will be classified as Variant 2 if it begins in HE1 and the associated PSU was scheduled in the previous dispatch day to complete its MGBRT in the current DAM dispatch day.
  - O DAM\_GOG for Variant 2 will include Components 1, 2, 3 and 5. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous dispatch day.  $DAM\_GOG_k^c = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^c + DAM\_COMP2_k^c DAM\_COMP3_k^c DAM\_COMP5_k^c]$
- Variant 3: A DAM commitment period will be classified as Variant 3 if any one of the following is true:
  - The DAM commitment period begins in HE1; the previous DAM commitment period ended in HE24; and the associated PSU completed its MGBRT in the previous dispatch day.
  - o There is a time-gap between the DAM *generator* commitment period and the previous DAM *generator* commitment period, but subsequently the associated PSU is committed by the PD engine to continue operating in the interim, thus avoiding the need to ramp down and start up again.
  - DAM\_GOG for Variant 3 will include Components 1, 2 and 5.
     Component 3 is not applicable because the PSU was not injecting for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the current *dispatch day*. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous *dispatch day*.

$$DAM\_GOG_k^c = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_k^c + DAM\_COMP2_k^c - DAM\_COMP5_k^c]$$

## Component 1 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 1 is the shortfall in payment on the CT's share of its associated PSU's DAM financially binding schedule for *energy*. It is based upon the revenue received for that amount of *energy* in comparison with the cost represented in the CT's share of the associated PSU's DAM offers for *energy* and speed no-load for the DAM commitment period.

$$\begin{split} DAM\_COMP1_{k}^{c} &= \sum\nolimits^{H} \left[ (-1) \, x \, OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{c}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{c}, DAM\_QSI\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c}) \right. \\ &+ \left. DAM\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p} \times \frac{n_{k,h}^{c}}{12} \times \left( 1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right) \right] \\ &- \sum\nolimits^{RH} \left[ DAM\_LMP_{h}^{c} \times DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{c} \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of contiguous hours that the CT 'c' has a DAM 'H' financially binding schedule at or above the CT's *minimum loading point* for the DAM commitment period in question.

'RH'	is the set of contiguous hours that the CT 'c' has a DAM financially binding schedule for the ramp-up period, scheduled above zero but below the CT's <i>minimum loading point</i> .
'p'	is the <i>pseudo-unit</i> associated with CT <i>delivery point</i> 'c'.
'nc''	is the number of 5-minute intervals in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h' during which CT <i>delivery point</i> 'c' for <i>market participant</i> 'k' was synchronized and injecting <i>energy</i> .
'DIPC'	DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.
n	

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

## Component 2 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 2 is the shortfall in payment on the CT's share of its associated PSU's DAM financially binding schedule for *operating reserves*. It is based upon the revenue received for that amount of *operating reserves* in comparison with the cost represented in the CT's share of the PSU's DAM *offers* for *operating reserves* for the DAM commitment period.

$$DAM\_COMP2_k^c = \sum\nolimits^R \sum\nolimits^H \left[ (-1) \times OP \left( DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^c, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^c, DAM\_QSOR\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^c \right) \right]$$
 Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'H' is the set of contiguous hours with a DAM financially binding schedule for the DAM commitment period in question.

## Component 3 - applicable to Variant 2

Component 3 is the amount calculated under Component 1 for the CT share of the PSU's MLP for each hour in the current DAM commitment period in which the associated PSU was scheduled by the DAM calculation engine to complete its MGBRT for a DAM commitment started in the previous *dispatch day*.

$$DAM\_COMP3_{k}^{c} = \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left[ (-1)x \ OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{c}, MLP_{k}^{c}, DAM\_QSI\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c}) + DAM\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p} \right]$$

$$\times \frac{n_{k,h}^{c}}{12} \times \left( 1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right)$$

Where:

'K'	is the set of contiguous hours in the current CT DAM commitment period that are required to complete the associated PSU's MGBRT which began in the previous DAM dispatch day.
ʻp'	is the <i>pseudo-unit</i> associated with CT <i>delivery point</i> 'c'.
$^{\prime}MLP_{k}^{c}{^{\prime}}$	is the minimum loading point of CT delivery point 'c'.
ʻn <sup>c</sup> ,	is the number of 5-minute intervals in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h' during which CT <i>delivery point</i> 'c' for <i>market participant</i> 'k' was synchronized and injecting <i>energy</i> .
'DIPC'	DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.
${}^{\prime}ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p}{}^{\prime}$	as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

## Component 4 - applicable to Variant 1

Component 4 is the CT's share of the start-up offer to bring its associated PSU from offline through all the unit-specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to *minimum loading point*. The level of guarantee provided may be adjusted depending on when the CT achieved MLP.

1. If the CT reached its MLP within the first six intervals of the first hour of the DAM commitment period:

$$DAM\_COMP4_{k}^{c} = DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{p} \times \left(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p}\right)$$

2. If the CT reached its MLP between the 7<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> intervals of its DAM commitment period:

$$DAM\_COMP4_{k}^{c} = DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{p} \times \left(1 - \frac{N\_INT}{12}\right) \times \left(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p}\right)$$

Where:

'N\_INT' is the number of intervals between 7 and 18 that the CT achieved its MLP.

'ST\_Portion $_{kd1}^{p}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

3. If MLP was not achieved within the first 18 intervals of its DAM *generator* commitment period:

$$DAM\_COMP4_k^c = 0$$

# Component 5 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 5 is the sum of all DAM make-whole payments received by the CT for hours included in its DAM commitment period.

$$DAM\_COMP5_{k}^{c} = \sum_{k}^{H} DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{c}$$

Where:

is the set of contiguous hours that the CT 'c' has a DAM financially 'H' binding schedule at or above the CT's *minimum loading point* in the current DAM commitment period.

## ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The calculation of DAM\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* steam turbine associated with a *pseudo-unit* is broken down into the same five (5) components as the DAM\_GOG for non-PSU NQS *generation units*, as further described later in this section.

Unlike that of its CT counterparts, an ST's DAM commitment period does not need to be assigned a variant classification. The DAM\_GOG equations for an ST will apply under all possible scenarios. For any ST associated with one or more PSU's, the DAM\_GOG for a given DAM commitment period for a *market participant* 'k' at ST *delivery point* 's' will be calculated as:

$$\begin{array}{ll} DAM\_GOG_k^s = Max[0,DAM\_COMP1_k^s + DAM\_COMP2_k^s - DAM\_COMP3_k^s + DAM\_COMP4_k^s \\ & - DAM\_COMP5_k^s \,] \end{array}$$

#### Component 1

Component 1 is the shortfall in payment on the ST's share of all its associated PSUs' DAM financially binding *energy* schedules included in the ST's DAM commitment period. It is based upon the revenue received for that amount of *energy* in comparison with the cost represented in the ST's share of all associated PSU's DAM offers for *energy* and speed no-load for the DAM commitment period.

$$\begin{split} DAM\_COMP1_{k}^{s} &= \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{H} \left[ (-1) \times OP \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{s}, DAM\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s}, DAM\_QSI\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s} \right) \right. \\ &+ \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{M} \left( DAM\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p} \times \frac{n_{k,h}^{p}}{12} \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right) \right] \\ &- \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{RH} \left[ DAM\_LMP_{h}^{s} \times DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{s} \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

'H' is the set of all hours in the ST's DAM commitment period when at least one of the PSUs associated with ST has a

DAM financially binding schedule at or above its respective PSU *minimum loading point*.

is the set of all PSUs 'p' associated with ST 's' that have a 'M' DAM financially binding schedule at or above their

respective PSU minimum loading point in settlement hour

'h'.

is the set of all hours in the ST's DAM commitment period 'RH' when the ST has a DAM financially binding schedule below

its MLP for a 1x1 configuration.

is the number of 5-minute intervals in settlement hour 'h'  $n_{k,h}^p$ ' during which the CT associated with PSU 'p' for market participant 'k' was synchronized and injecting energy.

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^{p}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

'DIPC' DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4

Table 3-17

'DIGO' DAM variables with 'DIGO' are defined in Section 3.5.4

Table 3-17.

#### Component 2

Component 2 is the shortfall in payment on the ST's share of all its associated PSU's DAM financially binding *operating reserve* schedules included in the ST's DAM commitment period. It is based upon the revenue received for that amount of *operating reserves* in comparison with the cost represented in the ST's share of all associated PSU's DAM offers for *operating reserves* for the DAM commitment period.

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP2_k^s &= \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{R} \sum\nolimits_{l=1}^{H} \left[ (-1) \\ &\times OP \left( DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^s, DAM\_QSOR\_DIGQ_{r,k,h}^s, DAM\_QSOR\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^s \right) \right] \end{aligned}$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

is the set of all hours in the ST's DAM commitment period when at least one of the PSUs associated with the ST has a DAM financially binding schedule at or above its

respective PSU minimum loading point...

'DIPC' DAM variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

'DIGQ' DAM variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

## Component 3

Component 3 is the amount calculated under Component 1 for the ST share of *energy offers* up to MLP and speed no-load offers for any PSUs that were committed in the previous DAM *dispatch day* to complete their MGBRT during the current ST DAM commitment period.

$$\begin{split} DAM\_COMP3_{k}^{s} &= \sum\nolimits^{V} \sum\nolimits^{K_{p}} \left[ (-1) \times OP \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{s}, \left( MLP_{k}^{p} \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right), DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{p} \right) \right. \\ &+ DAM\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p} \times \frac{n_{k,h}^{p}}{12} \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all PSUs 'p' associated with ST 's', whose 'V' associated CT has a Variant 2 DAM commitment period that overlaps with the current ST DAM commitment period.

is the set of contiguous hours in the current ST DAM commitment period that are required to complete the MGBRT of PSU 'p' which began in the previous dispatch day.

 ${}^{\prime}MLP_{k}^{p_{\prime}}$  is the minimum loading point of pseudo-unit 'p' for market participant 'k'.

is the number of 5-minute intervals in *settlement hour* 'h'  $n_{k,h}^p$ ' during which the CT associated with PSU 'p' for *market participant* 'k' was synchronized and injecting *energy*.

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

## Component 4

Component 4 is the ST's share of the start-up offers to bring any of its associated PSUs from offline through all the unit-specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to *minimum loading point*, for any of its associated PSU's DAM financially binding commitments where the associated CT's DAM commitment period is eligible for start-up recovery. The level of guarantee provided may be adjusted depending on when the associated CTs achieved MLP.

$$DAM\_COMP4_k^s = \sum\nolimits_{c=1}^C \sum\nolimits_{x=1}^{X_c} \left[ DAM\_COMP4_{k,x}^c \times \frac{ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p}{\left(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p\right)} \right]$$

'C' is the set of all CTs 'c' associated with ST 's'.

is the set of all Variant 1 DAM commitment periods 'x'  $^{\prime}$ X $_{c}$ ' incurred by CT 'c' during the DAM commitment period of

ST 's'.

is the DAM\_GOG Component 4 quantity for each DAM

'DAM\_COMP4 $_{k,x}^c$ ' commitment period 'x' of CT 'c', calculated exactly as

outlined earlier in this document.

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

## Component 5

Component 5 is the sum of all DAM make-whole payments received by the ST for hours included in its DAM commitment period.

$$DAM\_COMP5_{k}^{s} = \sum_{k=1}^{H} DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{s}$$

Where:

is the set of all hours in the ST's DAM commitment period when at least one of the PSUs associated with the ST 's' has with a DAM financially binding schedule at or above its respective PSU *minimum loading point*..

# 3.7.3. DAM\_MWP Uplift (DAM\_MWPU)

The DAM\_MWP Uplift is intended to recover the cost of the DAM\_MWP and DAM\_GOG settlement amounts accrued.

The DAM\_MWP Uplift will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on a daily basis.

The formulation of the DAM\_MWP Uplift is as follows:

$$\begin{split} DAM\_MWPU_k &= \sum\nolimits_{H}^{M} (DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^m + DAM\_GOG_k^m \\ &- DAM\_MWP\_R_k^m) \; x \; \left[ \sum\nolimits_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) / \sum\nolimits_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) \right] \end{split}$$

Where:	
'M'	is the set of all <i>delivery points</i> 'm' and <i>intertie metering points</i> 'i'.
'T'	is the set of all <i>metering intervals</i> 't' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h'.
'H'	is the set of all settlement hours 'h' in the trading day.
'K'	is the set of all market participants 'k'.
'DAM_MWP_R'	is the total DAM_MWP made to NQS generation facilities and imports in the Reliability Scheduling pass.

# 3.7.4. DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift (DRSU)

The purpose of the DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift (DRSU) is to uplift the cost of DAM\_MWP and DAM\_GOG allocated to the following resources in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine:

- Additional NQS generation units committed; or
- Newly scheduled or incrementally scheduled imports.

The detailed description of Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine is provided in the DAM Calculation Engine detailed design document. Schedules in this pass will be compared to either As-Offered Scheduling or, if applicable, Mitigated Scheduling to identify the new or incremental schedules that are caused by Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment. The DAM\_MWP and DAM\_GOG being generated by these schedules will be uplifted on a cost causation basis because resources that are committed in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment and might be uneconomic in subsequent passes because of the change in inputs from the Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment. The cost causation will allocate the uplift costs to those market participants specifically responsible for causing resources that are eligible for a make-whole payment to be scheduled. The new commitments made in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment cannot be de-committed in subsequent passes of the DAM calculation engine even if they are uneconomic and necessitate a DAM\_MWP or DAM\_GOG. This is the desired outcome of the DAM calculation engine passes because this ensures there are sufficient physical resources scheduled to meet demand.

Virtual supply transactions will be allocated a portion of the cost of DAM\_MWP and DAM\_GOG generated in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for every MW cleared in the DAM. The remaining portion of the

DRSU will be allocated proportionally to all real-time loads and exports. The DRSU will be distributed daily.

Price responsive loads will not be allocated a portion of the DRSU as originally determined in the DAM high-level design. The *IESO* does not expect the magnitude of *energy* being *bid* into the DAM for price responsive loads to be material relative to the magnitude of NDL being forecast by the *IESO*. If this changes in the future, the *IESO* will review this decision.

Table 3-57: Resolution of DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
Time resolution	Daily
Geographic resolution	Virtual Supply, Loads, and Exports:  • By virtual transaction zone, delivery point, and intertie metering point
RT and DAM <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted MWh values rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or 0.001 MWh per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>
All DAM and real-time market settlement data	Includes: • Real-time <i>metering data</i> at applicable <i>delivery</i> points

There are no special considerations or exemptions.

#### 3.7.4.1 Formulation

The DAM\_MWP\_R represents the DAM\_GOG made to NQS *generation facilities* and DAM\_MWP made to imports scheduled in Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine.

In order to measure the impact of Pass 2: Reliability Scheduling and Commitment, the price from the final pass of the DAM calculation engine is used to calculate the make-whole payment.

The calculation uses the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1: DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

During Pass 1: Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation:

 $Pass1\_Import\_DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{i} = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i} + DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{i}]$ 

$$DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i}$$

$$= -1 x \left[ OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, PASS1\_DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i}) \right]$$

$$- OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i}) \right]$$

 $\begin{aligned} &DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{i} = \\ &-1 \ x \ \sum_{R} \left\{ OP \left( DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}, PASS1\_DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BOR_{r,k,h}^{i} \right) - \\ &OP \left( DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}, DAM\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BOR_{r,k,h}^{i} \right) \right\} \end{aligned}$ 

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'PASS' DAM variables with 'PASS' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-14.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

During the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment pass:

$$PASS2\_Import\_DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{i} = Max[0, DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i} + DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{i}]$$

$$\begin{aligned} DAM\_COMP1_{k,h}^{i} &= -1 \, x \left[ OP \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, PASS2\_DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i} \right) \\ &- OP \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, DAM\_EOP_{k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{i} \right) \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$DAM\_COMP2_{k,h}^{i} = -1 \times \sum_{R} \{ OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}, PASS2\_DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BOR_{r,k,h}^{i}) - OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}, DAM\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{i}, DAM\_BOR_{r,k,h}^{i}) \}$$

Where:

'R' is the set of each class r of operating reserve.

'EOP' DAM variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17.

'PASS' DAM variables with 'PASS' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-14.

$$DAM\_MWP\_R = \sum_{H,K}^{M} Max(PASS2\_Import\_DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{i} - PASS1\_Import\_DAM\_MWP_{k,h}^{i}, 0) + PASS2\_New\_NQS\_DAM\_GOG_{k,h}^{m}$$

Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 

ʻi'.

'H' is the set of all *settlement* hours 'h' in the *trading day.* 

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'DAM\_MWP\_R' is the total DAM\_MWP made to NQS *generation facilities* and imports in the *reliability* scheduling pass

'PASS' DAM variables with 'PASS' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-14.

The DRSU will be allocated taking the following factors into consideration:

1. The scheduled quantity from all virtual supply *offers* that are scheduled in the DAM scheduling pass:

$$DAM_{QVSI_{kh}}^{v}$$

2. The *non-dispatchable load* in DAM that is over forecast in the *reliability* scheduling pass compared to the actual real-time *energy demand*:

$$DAM_NDL_OF_{k,h}^m = Max(DAM_QSW_{k,h}^m - AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}, 0)$$

The DAM\_MWP\_R will be allocated to the virtual supply first. The total measured quantity used in the uplift calculation for virtual supply *offers* will be the sum of the over forecasted *demand* and the DAM schedules for virtual supply *offers*, as follows:

$$DRSU_{k} = DAM\_MWP\_R \times \sum_{H}^{V} (DAM\_QVSI_{k,h}^{v}) /$$
$$\sum_{K,H}^{M,V} (DAM\_QVSI_{k,h}^{v} + DAM\_NDL\_OF_{k,h}^{m})$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'V' is the set of all virtual transaction zonal trading entities 'v'.

'H' is the set of all *settlement* hours 'h' in the *trading day.* 

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

The DRSU remainder that is not allocated to virtual supply, will be allocated proportionally to loads and exports based on their real-time consumption:

$$DRSU\_Remainder_k = (DAM\_MWP\_R - DRSU) \times \sum_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) / \sum_{K,H}^{M} AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}$$

Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'H' is the set of *settlement hours* 'h' in the *trading day*.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

## 3.7.5. Real-Time Make-Whole Payment (RT\_MWP)

The *IESO* may instruct a unit to deviate from its economic operating point for *energy* or *operating reserve* in response to as manual control action or as a result of differences between the scheduling and pricing pass. In such cases, when the *market participant* responds to the *dispatch instructions*, the *market participant* might incur an implied loss of cost or an implied loss in profit. When this occurs, the *market participant* may receive compensation with a RT\_MWP. The RT\_MWP provides the incentive for *market participants* to follow their *dispatch instructions* for *energy* and *operating reserves* so that they do not incur a loss from operating below or above their economic operating point as a result of following the *IESO dispatch instructions*.

An implied loss or lost cost may occur when a unit is dispatched up by the *IESO* above its economic operating point where the *energy* cost or *operating reserve* cost is greater than the real-time price. RT\_MWP for lost cost allows the *market participant* to recover the additional cost incurred above its economic operating point. MWs already covered by DAM will be excluded from the calculation of lost cost.

An implied loss in profit or lost opportunity cost may occur when a unit is dispatched down below its economic operating point. RT\_MWP provides a compensation to a *market participant* for the lost opportunity to earn additional market revenue above its market cost to meet the *IESO dispatch instructions*.

RT\_MWP will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation tests into the calculation set out by the mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13: Market Power Mitigation.

Attribute	Resolution
Settlement time resolution	Hourly
	Facilities within Ontario:
Coographic resolution	By delivery point
Geographic resolution	Intertie transactions:
	By intertie metering point
RT price accuracy(Energy and OR)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent

Table 3-58: Resolution of RT\_MWP Calculations

Attribute	Resolution
All real-time market settlement data	<ul> <li>Real-time metering data at the delivery points to the nearest 0.001 MWh</li> <li>Real-time schedule data at the delivery points or intertie metering points to the nearest 0.1 MWh</li> </ul>
	• Real-time <i>offers</i> and <i>bids</i>

## 3.7.5.1 Eligibility

## **Eligibility - General**

The eligibility of any *settlement amount* for RT\_MWP is subject to the market integration events discussed in Section 3.5.7: Collection of Market Integration Data.

All dispatchable *generation facilities*, *boundary entities* and *dispatchable loads* are eligible for RT\_MWP if they satisfy the eligibility criteria or are dispatched uneconomically in real time to meet a *reliability* need. However, the *IESO* may adjust or withhold RT\_MWP if the *market participant* does not fully or accurately respond to the *IESO dispatch instructions*.

In addition, a *facility* will not be eligible for RT\_MWP in any interval where:

- the unit is ramping up to meet its MLP or ramping down to come offline; or
- the unit has self-scheduled a portion of its MW such that it is unavailable for dispatch; or
- the unit is a *self-scheduling generation facility* or *intermittent generator*, or
- the unit was dispatched to prevent endangering the safety of any person, equipment damage, or violation of any applicable law; or
- the unit was dispatched down or dispatched up relative to its associated economic operating point at the request of the *market participant*.

#### Eligibility - Generation Unit with Minimum Daily Energy Limit

There are specific eligibility rules for hydroelectric *generation units* that are dispatched uneconomically in real time to meet a minimum daily *energy* limit (MinDEL). This type of hydroelectric *generation unit* will not be eligible to recover its as-*offered* cost for *energy* if:

- it is scheduled to supply *energy* across a *trading day* to meet only its minimum daily *energy* limit; or
- it is scheduled to supply *energy* across the day above its minimum daily *energy* limit. However, in combination with its minimum hourly outputs across the *trading day*, the unit achieves only its minimum daily *energy* limit.

Furthermore, this unit will not be compensated in the hours where it receives a schedule to supply *energy* at its minimum hourly must run; or for that portion of the *energy* schedule within or at the boundary of a *forbidden region*.

# 3.7.5.2 RT\_MWP Formulation

Facilities that meet the eligibility criteria for RT\_MWP will be able to recover lost cost and lost opportunity cost. A lost cost economic operating point and a lost opportunity cost economic operating point will be used to assess the RT\_MWP. A distinction between the economic operating points is required as there can be overlaps between the two economic operating points. This is because the lost cost economic operating point (RT\_LC\_EOP) is determined solely based on energy or operating reserve costs relative to the real-time price whereas the lost opportunity cost economic operating point (RT\_LOC\_EOP) is determined based on a joint optimization of both the energy and operating reserve costs relative to the real-time price.

If a *facility* deviates in the opposite direction of both its lost cost economic operating point and *real-time schedule*, the lost cost component will be set to zero. This enables the *IESO* to compensate *market participants* only for eligible costs that were incurred because the *market participants* followed the *IESO dispatch instructions*.

For the purpose of calculating the lost opportunity cost, market participant offers and bids will be adjusted. Energy offers associated with a generation facility and operating reserve offers that are greater than the real-time market price will be adjusted to the lesser of the offer price and the associated real-time market price. Also, bids associated with loads that are lesser than the real-time market price will be adjusted to the greater of bid price and the real-time price. This prevents the IESO from overcompensating market participants for lost opportunity costs that would have already been covered by the lost cost component for uneconomical dispatch schedules above the real-time price.

The calculation uses the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1: DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

RT\_MWP for a *market participant* 'k' during *settlement hour* 'h' can be calculated as follows:

$$RT\_MWP_{k,h}^m = Max\big(0, ELC_{k,h}^m + OLC_{k,h}^m\big) + Max(0, ELOC_{k,h}^m + OLOC_{k,h}^m\big)$$
 Where:

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for market  $\begin{array}{ll} \text{'ELC}_{k,h}^m \\ \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ll} \text{'ELC}_{k,h}^m \\ \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ll} \text{'ell} \quad \text{'m'} \quad \text{during settlement hour 'h'} \\ \text{for energy attributed to the } \text{facility as a result of being} \\ \end{array}$ 

dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point.

is the total lost opportunity cost of the RT\_MWP for market 'ELOC $^m_{k,h}$ ' participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during settlement hour 'h' for energy.

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MPW for *market* participant 'k' at *delivery point* 'm' during settlement hour 'h' for operating reserves attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic

operating point.

is the total lost opportunity cost component of the RT\_MWP for 'OLOC<sup>m</sup><sub>k,h</sub>' market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' during settlement hour 'h' for operating reserves.

For a generation unit:

'OLCm'

$$\begin{split} ELC_{k,h}^{m} &= -1 \; x \; \sum\nolimits_{T} Min \big\{ 0, \big[ OP \big( RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, Min (RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}), BE_{k,h}^{m,t} \big) \\ &- OP \big( RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, Max (RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}/12), BE_{k,h}^{m,t} \big) \big] \big\} \end{split}$$

Where:

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any *metering interval* 't' within *settlement* hour 'h' in which the mathematical sign  $RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign  $AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$ , the component  $ELC_{k,h}^{m}$  shall be set to zero.

In order to calculate the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^m$  for a *generation facility*, the *IESO* will adjust any *energy offer* price that is greater than the real-time *energy* price to the lesser of the *energy offer* price and the real-time *energy* price.

$$\begin{split} ELOC_{k,h}^{m} &= \sum\nolimits_{m,t} \{OP\big(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t},RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t},BE_{k,h}^{m,t}\big) \\ &- Max\big[0,OP\big(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t},Max(RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,t},AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}),BE_{k,h}^{m,t}\big)]\} \end{split}$$

Where:

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any metering interval 't' within settlement hour 'h' in which the mathematical sign  $RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign  $AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$ , the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^{m}$  shall be set to zero.

For a load:

$$ELC_{k,h}^{m} = \sum_{m,t} \{OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, Min(RT\_QSW_{k,h}^{m,t}, AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}), BL_{k,h}^{m,t}) - OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, Max(RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{m}/12), BL_{k,h}^{m,t}) \}$$

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any metering interval 't' within settlement hour 'h' in which the mathematical sign  $RT_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT_{-}LC_{-}EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign  $AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT_{-}LC_{-}EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$ , the component  $ELC_{k,h}^{m}$  shall be set to zero.

In order to calculate the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^m$  for a *load facility*, the *IESO* will adjust any *bid* price that is lesser than the real-time *energy* price to the greater of the *bid* price and the real-time *energy* price.

$$ELOC_{k,h}^{m} = \sum_{m,t} \{OP(RT\_LMP_{k,h}^{m,t}, RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}, BL_{k,h}^{m,t}) - Max[0, OP(RT\_LMP_{k,h}^{m,t}, Max(RT\_QSW_{k,h}^{m,t}, AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}), BL_{k,h}^{m,t})]\}$$

Where:

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any metering interval 't' within settlement hour 'h' in which the mathematical sign  $RT\_QSW_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign  $AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}$  -  $RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{m,t}$ , the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^{m}$  shall be set to zero.

This component may be positive or negative. A negative *settlement amount* may occur if both the *RT\_LC\_EOP* and the unit's *real-time schedule* exceed the *RT\_LOC\_EOP*.

For operating reserve:

$$\begin{split} OLC_{k,h}^{m} &= -1 \, x \sum\nolimits_{r,m,t} \left\{ OP\left(RT_{PROR_{r,h}}^{m,t}, RT_{QSOR_{r,k,h}}^{m,t}, BOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}\right) \\ &- OP\left(RT_{PROR_{r,h}}^{m,t}, Max(RT_{OR_{LC_{EOP_{r,k,h}}}}, DAM_{QSOR_{r,k,h}}^{m}/12), BOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}\right) \right\} \end{split}$$

Where:

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

In order to calculate the component  $OLOC_{k,h}^m$ , the *IESO* will adjust any *operating* reserve offer price that is greater than the real-time operating reserve price to the lesser of the operating reserve offer price and the real-time operating reserve price.

$$OLOC_{k,h}^{m} = \sum_{r,m,t} \{OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{m,t}, RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{m,t}, BOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}) - Max[0, OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{m,t}, RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}, BOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t})]\}$$

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

## Boundary entities:

$$RT\_MWP_{k,h}^i = ELC_{k,h}^i + OLC_{k,h}^i$$

Where:

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for *market* participant 'k' at *intertie metering point* 'i' during *settlement* 

'ELCi,h' hour 'h' for energy attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point.

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for *market* participant 'k' at *intertie metering point* 'i' during *settlement* 

 ${}^{\prime}OLC^{i}_{k,h}{}^{\prime}$  hour 'h' for operating reserves attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point.

## For an import:

Real-time make-whole payments for imports are only applicable in the *operating reserve market* for lost cost. Any shortfall in payment on RT schedule for *operating reserves* will be based upon the revenue received for that amount of *operating reserves* scheduled in RT in comparison with the cost represented in the RT *operating reserve offers*.

$$OLC_{k,h}^{i} = \sum_{T,R} \{ OP(ISPROR_{r,h}^{i,t}, Max(RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}/12), BOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t} \} - OP(ISPROR_{r,h}^{i,t}, Max(RT\_OR\_LC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}/12), BOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t} \}$$

Where:

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement* hour 'h'.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'ISPROR', as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

For an export where there is a PD pricing discrepancy:

Real-time make-whole payments for exports are only applicable in the *energy* market for lost cost. An export will be compensated for its loss when an export is

scheduled with a lost cost in the latest pre-dispatch, and the price at the interface in both the latest pre-dispatch and real-time exceeds the transaction's *bid* cost.

$$\begin{split} ELC_{k,h}^{i} &= \sum_{T} \{OP\big(Min(ISP_{h}^{i,t},PD\_LMP_{h}^{i}), Max(SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t},DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12), BL_{k,h}^{i,t}\big) - \\ &OP\big(Min(ISP_{h}^{i,t},PD\_LMP_{h}^{i}), Max(RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t},DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12), BL_{k,h}^{i,t}\big) \} \end{split}$$
 Where: 
$$\text{'T'} \qquad \text{is the set of all } \underbrace{metering intervals 'i'} \text{ in } \underbrace{settlement hour 'h'}.$$
 
$$\text{'ISP}_{h}^{i,t}, \qquad \text{as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.}$$
 
$$\text{RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table}$$

For an export where there is a manual dispatch out of merit:

3-34.

When there is a manual *dispatch* out of merit, the export transaction will be eligible for a lost cost RT\_MWP.

$$ELC_{k,h}^{i} = \sum_{T} \{OP(ISP_{h}^{i,t}, Max(SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12), BL_{k,h}^{i,t}) - OP(ISP_{h}^{i,t}, Max(RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12), BL_{k,h}^{i,t})\}$$

Where:

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 'i' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'ISP<sub>h</sub><sup>i,t,</sup> as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

## 3.7.5.3 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – RT\_MWP Formulation

Physical *generation units* associated with *pseudo-units* will be eligible to receive RT\_MWP compensation subject to the following eligibility criteria:

- For a CT associated with a PSU, RT\_MWP will be calculated for all metering
  intervals that the CT is scheduled to inject at or above its MLP in real-time.
  Metering intervals where the CT is ramping up to meet its MLP or ramping
  down to come offline, and therefore cannot be dispatched up or down, will
  not be eligible for RT\_MWP.
- For an ST associated with a PSU, RT\_MWP will be calculated for all metering intervals where at least one of the CTs associated with the ST is scheduled above its MLP in real-time.

#### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

CTs that meet the eligibility criteria for RT\_MWP will be able to recover their lost cost and lost opportunity cost. Calculation of RT\_MWP for a CT associated with a PSU will require a derived interval price curve (DIPC) for *energy* and for each class of *operating reserve*, in each *metering interval* that the eligibility criteria was met.

For the CT, the *energy* DIPC referred to as RT\_MWP\_DIPC will be derived from the real-time *energy offers* for the corresponding PSU, using the greater of RT\_QSI and RT\_LC\_EOP as the quantity input. The same DIPC can be used in all of the operating profit calculations required for RT\_MWP. For each class of *operating reserve*, the OR DIPC referred to as the OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC will be derived from the real-time *operating reserve offers* for the corresponding PSU, using the greater of RT\_QSOR and RT\_OR\_LC\_EOP.

RT\_MWP for *market participant* 'k' at combustion turbine *delivery point* 'c' during *settlement hour* 'h' is calculated as follows:

$$RT\_MWP_{k,h}^c = Max(0, ELC_{k,h}^c + ELOC_{k,h}^c) + Max(0, OLC_{k,h}^c + OLOC_{k,h}^c)$$
  
Where:

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for *market* participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during 'ELC<sub>k,h</sub>' settlement hour 'h' for energy attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point (EOP).

is the total lost opportunity cost component of the RT\_MWP for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during settlement hour 'h' for energy.

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for market participant 'k' at combustion turbine delivery point 'c' during 'OLC $_{k,h}^c$ ' settlement hour 'h' for operating reserves attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point.

is the total lost opportunity cost component of the RT\_MWP  $\begin{tabular}{ll} \begin{tabular}{ll} \beg$ 

$$\begin{split} ELC_{k,h}^c &= (-1) \times \sum\nolimits^T Min \big\{ 0, \big[ OP \big( RT\_LMP_h^{c,t}, Min \big( RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t} \big), RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t} \big) \\ &- OP \big( RT\_LMP_h^{c,t}, Max \big( RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{c,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^c / 12 \big), RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t} \big) \big] \big\} \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when the 'T' *real-time schedule* for *energy* at CT *delivery point* 'c' is greater than the CT *minimum loading point*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any metering interval 't' within settlement hour 'h' in which the mathematical sign of  $RT_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{c,t} - RT_{-}LC_{-}EOP_{k,h}^{c,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign of  $AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t} - RT_{-}LC_{-}EOP_{k,h}^{c,t}$ , the component  $ELC_{k,h}$  shall be set to zero.

In order to calculate the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^c$  for a CT generation facility, any energy offer price in the derived energy offer curve  $RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t}$  that is greater than the real-time energy price  $RT\_LMP_h^{c,t}$  will be reduced to that real-time energy price.

$$ELOC_{k,h}^{c} = \sum\nolimits^{T} \{OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{c,t},RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{c,t},RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t}) \\ - Max[0,OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{c,t},Max(RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,t},AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}),RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t})]\}$$

Where:

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when the 'T' *real-time schedule* for *energy* at CT *delivery point* 'c' is greater than the CT *minimum loading point*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

This component may be positive or negative. A negative *settlement amount* may occur if both the RT\_LC\_EOP and the unit's *real-time schedule* exceed the RT\_LOC\_EOP.

During any *metering interval* 't' within *settlement hour* 'h' in which the mathematical sign of  $RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,t} - RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{c,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign of  $AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t} - RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{c,t}$ , the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^{c}$  shall be set to zero.

```
\begin{aligned} &OLC_{k,h}^{c}\\ &=(-1)\\ &\times \sum\nolimits_{R}^{T} \{OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t},RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{c,t},OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t})\\ &-OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t},Max(RT\_OR\_LC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{c,t},DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{c}/12),OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t})\}\\ &\quad \text{Where:} \end{aligned}
```

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when the 'T' *real-time schedule* for *energy* at CT *delivery point* 'c' is greater than the CT *minimum loading point*.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

In order to calculate the component  $OLOC_{k,h}^c$  for a CT generation facility, any operating reserve offer price in the any of the derived operating reserve offer curves  $OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t}$  that is greater than the real-time price  $RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t}$  for that particular class of operating reserve will be reduced to that real-time price.

$$\begin{aligned} OLOC_{k,h}^c &= \sum\nolimits_{R}^T \{OP\big(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t}, RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{c,t}, OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t}\big) \\ &- Max\big[0, OP\big(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t}, RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{c,t}, OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t}\big)]\} \end{aligned}$$

Where:

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when the 'T' *real-time schedule* for *energy* at CT *delivery point* 'c' is greater than the CT *minimum loading point*.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

#### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

STs that meet the eligibility criteria for RT\_MWP will be able to recover their lost cost and lost opportunity cost. Calculation of RT\_MWP for an ST associated with a PSU will require a derived interval price curve (DIPC) for *energy* and for each class of *operating reserve*, in each *metering interval* that the eligibility criteria was met.

The RT\_MWP\_DIPC for *energy* for the ST will be derived from the real-time *energy* offers for each associated PSU whose CT meets the eligibility criteria for RT\_MWP. It will use the greater of RT\_QSI and RT\_LC\_EOP as the quantity input for each eligible PSU. The CT will be eligible for RT\_MWP in a metering interval if it is scheduled to inject *energy* at or above its MLP in that metering interval.

The OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC for the ST will be derived for each class of *operating reserve*, from the real-time *operating reserve offers* for each associated PSU, using the greater of RT\_QSOR and RT\_OR\_LC\_EOP.

The calculation of RT\_MWP for the ST will require a derived interval guaranteed quantity (DIGQ) for the *real-time schedule* for *energy*. This DIGQ variable, referred

to as RT\_QSI\_DIGQ, is derived by summing the ST portions of the real-time PSU schedule for each PSU whose associated CT meets the eligibility criteria for RT\_MWP in that *metering interval*. Again, the CT will be eligible for RT\_MWP in a *metering interval* if it is scheduled to inject *energy* at or above its MLP in that *metering interval*.

RT\_MWP for an ST associated with a PSU will also utilize the variable DAM\_QSI\_DIGQ, which is used in DAM\_MWP and DAM\_GOG as well. DAM\_QSI\_DIGQ is calculated by summing the ST portions of the DAM schedule for each associated PSU that has a DAM financially binding schedule above MLP in a given settlement hour.

The eligibility requirement on associated PSUs in the formulation of RT\_MWP\_DIPC and RT\_QSI\_DIGQ serves to remove any contributions of PSUs that are ramping up or ramping down.

RT\_MWP for *market participant* 'k' at steam turbine *delivery point* 's' during *settlement hour* 'h' is calculated as follows:

$$RT\_MWP_{k,h}^s = Max(0, ELC_{k,h}^s + ELOC_{k,h}^s) + Max(0, OLC_{k,h}^s + OLOC_{k,h}^s)$$
  
Where:

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for *market* participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during settlement hour 'h' for energy attributed to the facility as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point (EOP).

is the total lost cost component of the RT\_MWP for market

is the total lost opportunity cost component of the RT\_MWP 'ELOCs' for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during settlement hour 'h' for energy.

 $\begin{array}{ll} \textit{participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during} \\ \textit{'OLC}_{k,h'}^s & \textit{settlement hour 'h' for operating reserves} \text{ attributed to the} \\ \textit{facility} \text{ as a result of being dispatched up relative to its real-time lost cost economic operating point.} \end{array}$ 

is the total lost opportunity cost component of the RT\_MWP  ${}^{'}\text{OLOC}_{k,h}^{s}{}^{'}$  for market participant 'k' at steam turbine delivery point 's' during settlement hour 'h' for operating reserves.

$$\begin{split} &ELC_{k,h}^{s}\\ &=(-1)\\ &\times \sum\nolimits^{T}Min\{0, \left[OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, Min(RT\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t}), RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t})\\ &-OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, Max(RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{s,t}, DAM\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s}/12), RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t})]\} \end{split}$$

'ELCs'

W	h	Δ	r	Δ	•
Vν	11	ᆫ		C	

'T'	is the set of all <i>metering intervals</i> 't' in <i>settlement hour</i> 'h' when at least one CT associated with the ST has a <i>real-time schedule</i> for <i>energy</i> at or above <i>minimum loading point</i> .
'DIPC'	RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34
'DIGQ'	DAM variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-17. RT variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.
'EOP'	RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

During any *metering interval* 't' within *settlement hour* 'h' in which the mathematical sign of  $RT\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t} - RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{s,t}$  is not equal to the mathematical sign of  $AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t} - RT\_LC\_EOP_{k,h}^{s,t}$ , the component  $ELC_{k,h}^{s}$  shall be set to zero.

The ST's metered AQEI cannot be altered to remove any contributions of PSUs that are ramping up or ramping down in a given *metering interval*. Therefore, the variable AQEI in the term  $Max(RT\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t},AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t})$  used for other *generation unit* types for the ELOC quantity input may be incorrect, leading to a reduced amount for the lost opportunity cost component. For this reason, a different structure is required for the ST.

The equation for ELOC will split up the *metering intervals* in each hour into two sets. The first set  ${}'T_0{}'$  will include all *metering intervals* when none of the ST's associated CTs are ramping up or ramping down. The second set  ${}'T_1{}'$  will include all *metering intervals* when one or more of the associated CTs are ramping up or ramping down.

In order to calculate the component  $ELOC_{k,h}^s$  for a ST generation unit, any energy offer price in the derived energy offer curve  $RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t}$  that is greater than the real-time energy price  $RT\_LMP_h^{s,t}$  will be reduced to that real-time energy price.

This component may be positive or negative. A negative *settlement amount* may occur if both the RT\_LC\_EOP and the unit's *real-time schedule* exceed the RT\_LOC\_EOP.

$$\begin{split} ELOC_{k,h}^{s} &= \sum\nolimits^{T_{0}} \{OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{s,t}, RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t}) \\ &- Max[0, OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, Max(RT\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t}), RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t})]\} \\ &+ \sum\nolimits^{T_{1}} \{OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{s,t}, RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t}) \\ &- Max[0, OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, RT\_QSI\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t}, RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t})]\} \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when at least one CT associated with the ST has a *real-time schedule* for *energy* at or above *minimum loading point*, and none of the CTs associated with the ST have a *real-time schedule* that is below MLP.

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when (1) at least one CT associated with the ST has a *real-time schedule* at or above *minimum loading point*, and (2) one or more of the CTs associated with the ST have a *real-time schedule* that is below MLP.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'DIGQ' RT variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

$$\begin{aligned} &OLC_{k,h}^{s}\\ &=(-1)\\ &\times \sum\nolimits_{R}^{T} \{OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{s,t},RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{s,t},OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s,t})\\ &-OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{s,t},Max(RT\_OR\_LC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{s,t},DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{s}/12),OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s,t})\}\\ &\quad \text{Where:} \end{aligned}$$

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when at 'T' least one CT associated with the ST has a *real-time schedule* for *energy* at or above *minimum loading point*.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

In order to calculate the component  $OLOC_{k,h}^s$  for a ST generation facility, any operating reserve offer price in any of the derived operating reserve offer curves  $OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s,t}$  that is greater than the real-time price  $RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{s,t}$  for that particular class of operating reserve will be reduced to that real-time price.

$$OLOC_{k,h}^{s} = \sum_{R}^{T} \{OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{s,t}, RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{s,t}, OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s,t}) \\ - Max[0, OP(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{s,t}, RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{s,t}, OR\_RT\_MWP\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{s,t})]\}$$

Where:

'T'

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h' when at

least one CT associated with the ST has a real-time schedule for

energy at or above minimum loading point.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

# 3.7.6. Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift (RT\_MWPU)

The real-time make-whole payment uplift (RT\_MWPU) is intended to recover the cost of the RT\_MWP *settlement amounts* accrued in the *real-time market*.

The RT\_MWPU is allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

The formulation of the RT\_MWP Uplift is as follows:

$$RT\_MWPU_{k,h} = \sum_{k}^{M} RT\_MWP_{k,h}^{m} \ x \left[ \sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} + RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) \right]$$

$$/\sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$$

Where:

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

 ${}^{\prime}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t,}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

# 3.7.7. DAM Balancing Credit (DAM\_BC)

Under certain circumstances, a *market participant* with a DAM financially binding schedule may incur a financial loss as a result of an *IESO* control action on *energy* and *operating reserve* in real time. When this occurs, the *IESO* will provide a DAM Balancing Credit (DAM\_BC) to cover any operating loss incurred as a result of following *dispatch instructions*. DAM\_BC provides an offset against any negative impact of real-time balancing due to a system *reliability* need.

A *market participant* may incur a financial loss when the *IESO* cancels a *generation unit* commitment due to a system *reliability* need after the *generation unit* has

received a DAM commitment. A *market participant* who does not submit *offers* for a *generation unit* in real time and is ineligible for RT\_MWP may incur a financial loss when the *IESO* curtails a resource due to a system *reliability* need after the resource has received a DAM financially binding schedule.

A boundary entity may incur a financial loss as a result of a negative buyback of its day-ahead position when the *IESO* activates operating reserves or when a transaction is curtailed as a result of system reliability. When this occurs, the *IESO* will provide DAM Balancing Credit (DAM\_BC) to cover any operating loss incurred as a result of following dispatch instructions. However, it does not provide a guarantee of the operating profit and will not overlap with intervals that have already received a RT MWP. DAM\_BC for boundary entities will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation test results into the calculation set out by the market power mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13: Market Power Mitigation.

Resolution **Attribute** Settlement time resolution Hourly Generation facilities within Ontario: • By delivery point Geographic resolution Intertie transactions: • By intertie metering point Real-time *metering data* at the *delivery points* or Day-ahead settlement data intertie metering points • Real-time *metering data* at the *delivery points* or intertie metering points • Real-time schedule data at the delivery points All real-time market settlement data or intertie metering points • Real-time offers and bids • Real-time nodal price

Table 3-59: Resolution of DAM\_BC Calculations

A market participant will not be eligible for DAM\_BC in any hour in which:

- the facility fails to respond or does not follow the dispatch instructions; or
- the *facility* was dispatched, on request from *market participant*, to prevent endangering the safety of any person, equipment damage, or violation of any *applicable law*.

#### 3.7.7.1 DAM BC Formulation

The calculation uses the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1: DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

DAM\_BC will apply in real time when the *IESO* curtails a *generation unit* due to a system *reliability* need after the *generation unit* has received a DAM financially binding schedule. DAM\_BC for a *market participant* 'k' for a *delivery point* 'm' during *settlement hour* 'h' can be calculated as follows:

$$DAM_{-}BC_{k,h}^{m} = BCE_{k,h}^{m} + BCOR_{k,h}^{m}$$

For generation facilities:

Balancing Credit for Energy:

$$BCE_{k,h}^{m} = MAX \left\{ 0, \sum_{h=1}^{T} \left( RT_{h}^{m,t} - DAM_{h}^{m,t} - DAM_{h}^{m} \right) \right\}$$

$$\times MAX \left\{ 0, \sum_{h=1}^{T} \left( DAM_{h}^{m,t} - RT_{h}^{m,t} \right) \right\}$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

Balancing Credit for *Operating Reserve*:

$$BCOR_{k,h}^{m} = \sum_{k=1}^{R} MAX \left\{ 0, \sum_{k=1}^{T} \left( RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{m,t} - DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{m} \right) \right\} \times MAX \left\{ 0, \sum_{k=1}^{T} \left( DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m} / 12 - RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t} \right) \right\}$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

#### For boundary entities:

DAM\_BC will apply in real time when the *IESO* curtails any transaction, due to a system *reliability* need, causing the *intertie* transaction to be dispatched down relative to its DAM position and is scheduled to less than its economic operating point in real-time. DAM\_BC for *boundary entities* for *market participant* 'k' for an *intertie metering point* 'i' during *settlement hour* 'h' can be calculated as follows:

$$DAM\_BC_{k,h}^i = BCE_{k,h}^i + BCOR_{k,h}^i$$

#### Imports:

DAM\_BC applies when the *intertie settlement* price (ISP) is higher than the DAM\_LMP for the applicable import. If the participant's real-time *offer* is at a higher price than the DAM\_LMP, DAM\_BC will be reduced by the increased costs represented by the RT *offer*.

Balancing Credit for Energy:

$$BCE_{k,h}^{i} = Max\{0, \sum_{k,h}^{T} (Min(RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12) - SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t}) \times (ISP_{h}^{i,t} - DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i,t}) + OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, Min(RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12), BE_{k,h}^{i,t})\}$$

#### Where:

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'ISP<sub>h</sub><sup>i,t</sup>, as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

Rule: BE represents the RT *offer* of the *market participant* adjusted for the DAM\_BC. When the *offer* price in any of the N by 2 matrix of the *price-quantity pairs* is less than the DAM\_LMP, it will be replaced by the DAM\_ LMP.

Balancing Credit for Operating Reserve:

$$BCOR_{k,h}^{i} = \sum_{m=0}^{R} Max\{0, \sum_{m=0}^{T} (Min(RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}/12) \\ - RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t}) \times (ISPROR_{r,h}^{i,t} - DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}) \\ + OP(DAM\_PROR_{r,h}^{i}, Min(RT\_OR\_LOC\_EOP_{r,k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{i}/12), BOR_{r,k,h}^{i,t}) \}$$

#### Where:

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'ISPROR $_{\rm r,h}^{\rm i,t}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

Rule: BOR represents the RT *operating reserve offer* of the *market participant* adjusted for the DAM\_BC. When the *offer* price in any of the 'N' by 2 matrix of the *price-quantity pairs* is less than the DAM\_PROR, it will be replaced by the DAM\_PROR.

## Exports:

DAM\_BC applies when the DAM\_LMP is higher than the ISP for the applicable export. If the participant's real-time *bid* is at a lower price than the DAM\_LMP, DAM\_BC will be reduced by the reduced costs represented by the real-time *bid*.

$$\begin{split} BCE_{k,h}^{i} &= Max\{0, \sum\nolimits_{}^{T} (Min(RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12) - SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) \\ &\times (DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i} - ISP_{h}^{i,t}) \\ &- OP(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{i}, Min(RT\_LOC\_EOP_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12), BL_{k,h}^{i,t}) \, \} \end{split}$$

Where:

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'EOP' RT variables with 'EOP' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'ISP<sub>h</sub><sup>i,t</sup>, as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

Rule: BL represents the RT *bid* of the *market participant* adjusted for the DAM\_BC. When the *bid* price in any of the 'N' by 2 matrix of the *price-quantity pairs* is greater than the DAM\_LMP, it will be replaced by the DAM\_LMP.

# 3.7.7.2 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – DAM\_BC

No PSU-specific version of the *settlement amount* is required.

# 3.7.8. DAM Balancing Credit Uplift (DAM\_BCU)

The DAM balancing Credit uplift (DAM\_BCU) is intended to recover the cost of the DAM\_BC settlement amounts accrued in the real-time market.

The DAM\_BCU is allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

The formulation of the DAM\_BCU is as follows:

$$DAM_{BCU_{k,h}} = \sum_{K} DAM_{BC_{k,h}} x \left[ \sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} + RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) \right]$$

$$/ \sum_{K}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$$

Where:

'K' is the set of all market participants 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

′Τ′ is the set of all metering intervals 't' in settlement hour 'h'.

 $^{\prime}RQ_{kh}^{m,i,t,}$ as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

#### 3.7.9. Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT\_GOG)

The RT\_GOG payment will be calculated for *market participants* with eligible NQS generation units that are committed during the pre-dispatch scheduling process. The RT\_GOG payment will replace the Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee (RT-GCG) payment that is currently used in the real-time market. The IESO will provide the RT\_GOG payment to compensate market participants for any loss they incur relative to costs implied by their offers for the period in which their resource is committed by the pre-dispatch calculation engine. RT\_GOG will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation test results into the calculation set out by the market power mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13.

For NQS generation facilities, such revenues and costs will include:

- Revenues associated with the provision of *energy* and *operating reserve*; and
- Costs of production implied by financial offers: start-up offer, speed no-load offer, energy offer, and operating reserve offer.

RT\_GOG payments to market participants are strictly compensatory in nature and therefore, market participants will not owe any RT\_GOG payments to the IESO.

Table 3-60: Resolution of Real-Time GOG Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
Time resolution	Hourly
Coographic resolution	NQS generation unit within Ontario:
Geographic resolution	By delivery point
RT price accuracy (Energy and OR)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
RT <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or 0.001 MWh per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>
DAM class 'r' operating quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i>

Attribute	Resolution
All real-time market settlement	Includes:
data	Revenue metering data at applicable delivery points

#### 3.7.9.1 Eligibility

#### NQS Generation Unit Eligibility for RT\_GOG

The following criteria will determine a *generation unit's* eligibility for RT\_GOG:

- The generation unit is not a quick-start unit;
- The generation unit has a MLP greater than 0 MW;
- The generation unit has a MGBRT greater than one hour; and
- The *generation unit* has an elapsed time to dispatch greater than one hour.

An eligible NQS *generation unit* will be required to meet additional conditions in order to recover the implied cost of any start-up offer and the implied cost of any speed no-load offer as described in the following sub-sections:

#### **Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers**

An NQS *generation unit* associated with a physical unit will be eligible to recover the implied costs of any start-up offer if:

- the generation unit synchronizes and comes online in real time;
- the generation unit is committed for its entire MGBRT period and has completed its MGBRT;
- the *generation unit* is dispatched down by the *IESO* for reasons of *reliability*, such that the unit has to de-synchronize before the end of its MGBRT, the *generation unit* will remain eligible to recover its start-up offer;
- the generation unit does not follow directly after another commitment (predispatch, day-ahead or reliability commitment) where the start-up offer is already considered;
- the generation unit receives a PD commitment in advance of a DAM commitment or a reliability commitment for a period shorter than its MGBRT plus its hot minimum generation block down time (MGBDT), then the incremental start-up offer above the DAM start-up offer will be eligible for recovery;
- the generation unit receives a PD commitment in advance of a DAM commitment or a reliability commitment for a period longer than its MGBRT plus its hot MGBDT, then the start-up offer will be considered as part of the PD commitment instead of the DAM commitment; and
- the *IESO* will withhold or reduce the implied cost of start-up offers depending on when the *generation unit* actually reaches the MLP.

Table 3-61 describes the eligibility to recover the implied cost of start-up offers on the basis of when the resource achieves the MLP in order to meet its DAM financially binding schedule.

Table 3-61: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers

When did the resource reach MLP?	Start-up offer recovery
Within 30 minutes of the first hour of its PD commitment	Full
Within 30 to 90 minutes of the first hour of its PD commitment	Reduce by 1/12 for every 5-minute interval that it was more than 30 minutes late getting to MLP
90 minutes after the start of the first hour of its PD commitment	None

#### Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Speed No-Load Offers

The *IESO* will apply the following guidelines to determine the eligibility of an NQS *generation unit* not associated with a *pseudo-unit* to recover the implied cost of speed no-load offers:

- An NQS generation unit will be eligible to recover the implied cost of any speed no-load offer for each hour of its PD commitment period if the generation unit actually produces energy for the entire hour; and
- The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval where the *generation unit* did not produce *energy* for the full hour.

## 3.7.9.2 Interactions and Special Considerations

#### **Extension Due to Late Reach of MLP**

When a *generation unit* reaches MLP late, the *IESO* will extend the unit's operational constraint beyond its initial commitment to ensure the *generation unit* completes its MGBRT. If the unit is uneconomic in the *real-time market* for the extended period and the period is also not scheduled in the binding advisory schedule, then the RT\_GOG evaluation will not cover the cost for the *generation unit* to maintain the operational constraint for the period. The cost includes the implied cost of speed no-load offer and *energy offer* up to MLP.

#### Interaction with DAM Financial Binding Ramp Up Schedule

If a *generation unit* receives a PD commitment in advance of a DAM commitment that overlaps with the DAM financial binding ramp up schedule, the revenue

received from the DAM ramp up schedule, which has already been offset in the DAM\_GOG calculation will be excluded in the evaluation of RT\_GOG.

#### **Bridging of Two Commitments**

In the event there is a *reliability* need to keep a non-quick start *generation unit* inservice between two independent commitments, a minimum generation constraint will be applied to bridge the commitments. During this bridging period, the *reliability* constraint will be considered as a separate *reliability* commitment and both the RT\_GOG and RT\_MWP will apply.

## Interaction with RT\_MWP

If a *generation unit* is dispatched out-of-merit in real-time for any interval of the RT\_GOG eligible period, any revenue received through RT\_MWP for the period will be included in the RT\_GOG calculation.

#### **End of Trading Day Commitment of NQS Generation Facilities**

The PD calculation engine will commit a NQS *generation unit* toward the end of the *trading day* when economic, even if its MGBRT will require it to run beyond the end of the *trading day*. *Registered market participants* must submit escalating start-up offers at the end of the *trading day* to capture costs of the start-up offer, speed noload offer and *energy offer* to MLP for each possible commitment hour in the next *trading day*.

A PD commitment for a unit that crosses over midnight will be assessed as a single event that is associated with the *dispatch day* when the binding start-up instruction is issued.

#### Interaction with Called Capacity Export

The *IESO* will not pay RT\_GOG in situations where a *generation unit* has committed its capacity to an external *control area* and

- the external *control area operator* has called a capacity export prior to the capacity resource being scheduled for the commitment; or
- the external control area operator has called a capacity export after the capacity resource has been scheduled for the commitment, and the IESO is restricting other transactions on the interconnected system, while maintaining the called capacity export transaction.

#### **Ramp-Down Cost**

The RT\_GOG calculation will not include intervals where the *generation unit is* dispatched below its MLP to ramp offline. The cost incurred during the ramp down period will be assessed separately from RT\_GOG through the Real-Time Ramp Down Settlement Amount, as described in Section 3.7.16.

#### De-commitment of an NQS Generation Unit

A *generation unit* may be de-committed by the *IESO* for *reliability*, *security* or *adequacy* reasons after the unit receives a binding start-up instruction for a PD commitment. In the event that a *generation unit* is de-committed:

- Subsequent to the start of its PD commitment, any offered cost incurred before the de-commitment including any start-up offer and speed no-load offer for the hours that the unit was online will be compensated through RT\_GOG as per the eligibility rules defined in the section above.
- Subsequent to receiving a binding start-up instruction, but prior to the start of the PD commitment or *dispatched* down such that the *generation unit* has to de-synchronize before the end of its PD commitment period, *market participants* will be able to submit claims for the reimbursement of any financial loss that are associated with the de-committed unit, which is described in Section 3.7.16: Fuel Cost Compensation Settlement Charges.

#### 3.7.9.3 RT\_GOG – Formulation

The RT\_GOG formula will:

- include all the consecutive hours that the *generation unit* is committed by the PD calculation engine as well as the ramp up intervals that are directly associated with the PD commitment as one commitment event, provided that the *generation unit* has generated for the entire period; and
- assess the RT\_GOG payment for any consecutive hours where the *generation unit* is committed for *dispatch* for *reliability* reasons independently from the
   economic PD commitment.

The calculation of RT\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* associated with a physical unit is broken down into five components:

- Component 1: Any shortfall in payment over the PD commitment period for the *generation unit's* real-time *dispatch* schedule for *energy* will be based upon the real-time revenue received for that amount of *energy* over the PD commitment period in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time *offers* for *energy* and speed no-load offers;
- Component 2: Any shortfall in payment over the PD commitment period for the generation unit's real-time dispatch schedule for operating reserves will be based upon the real-time revenue received for that amount of operating reserves over the interval in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time offers for operating reserve;
- Component 3: The amount calculated by Component 1 up to MLP for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the following dispatch day;
- Component 4: Any start-up offers to bring an offline generation unit through all the unit-specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to MLP; and

• Component 5: Any real-time make-whole payment that was received as a result of being uneconomically scheduled in the *real-time market*.

The RT\_GOG will be calculated for each PD commitment period for which a unit received a PD constraint from the PD calculation engine. An NQS *generation unit* can have multiple starts within a *dispatch day*, and each start will be assessed separately. RT\_GOG will be calculated as:

 $RT\_GOG = Max[0, Component 1 + Component 2 - Component 3 + Component 4 - Component 5]$ 

For each *generation unit,* the *IESO* will determine the type of schedule and which of the components described above to include in the RT\_GOG calculations as follows:

- Variant 1: If the *generation unit* receives a PD commitment independently or in advance of a DAM commitment, and where the PD commitment does not cross over midnight to complete its MGBRT period, then the RT\_GOG for the PD commitment includes components 1, 2, 4 and 5. Component 3 is not applicable because the *generation unit* was not injecting *energy* for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the following *dispatch day*;
- Variant 2: If the *generation unit* receives a PD commitment immediately following a DAM commitment or *reliability* commitment under which the start-up offer is already considered, then the RT\_GOG includes components 1, 2 and 5. Component 3 is not applicable because the PD commitment will not result in the *generation unit* injecting *energy* for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the following *dispatch day*, because the *generation unit* has already completed MGBRT. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous *dispatch day*; and
- Variant 3: If the *generation unit* receives a PD commitment independently of or in advance of a DAM financially binding schedule, and where the PD commitment crosses over midnight to complete its MGBRT period, then the RT\_GOG includes components 1 through 5.

The components will be calculated using the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1 – DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

#### Component 1 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 1 includes any shortfall in payment for the *generation unit's* real-time economic operating point for *energy* based upon the real-time revenue received over the pre-dispatch commitment for that amount of *energy*.

$$\begin{split} RT\_GOG\_COMP1_{k}^{m} &= \sum\nolimits^{T} \bigg[ (-1) \\ &\times Max \left( OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, RT\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,t}, BE_{k,h}^{m,t}), OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, BE_{k,h}^{m,t}) \right) \\ &+ \frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{m}}{12} \bigg] - \sum\nolimits^{T0} \big[ RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t} \times AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t} \big] \\ &+ \sum\nolimits^{RH} \big[ DAM\_LMP_{h}^{m} \ x \ DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m} / 12 \big] \end{split}$$

Where

'T'

is the set of all *settlement intervals* 't' beginning from the first interval that the *generation unit* is at the *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval that the *generation unit* is at the *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' between the time when the *generation unit* synchronizes and the time the *generation unit* reaches its *minimum loading point*, regardless of whether the *generation unit*'s PD commitment schedule has begun by the time it reaches its *minimum loading point*.

'T0'

- For Variant 1 and 3, 'T0' refers to the start immediately preceding the unit commitment schedule in question.
- For Variant 2, since the unit commitment schedule follows a separate commitment period rather than a new start, the variable 'T0' represents an empty set.

'RH' is the set of contiguous hours with DAM financial binding schedules for the ramp-up period.

#### Component 2 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 2 includes any shortfall in payment for the *generation unit's* real-time economic operating point for *operating reserves* based upon the real-time revenue received over the interval for that amount of *operating reserves*. Component 2 applies to all three *operating reserve* products (30-minute *operating reserve*, 10-minute non-spinning *operating reserve*, and 10-minute spinning *operating reserve*).

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP2_k^m = (-1) \times \sum\nolimits_{R}^{T1} OP \left(RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{m,t}, RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}, BOR_{r,k,h}^{m,t}\right)$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* interval 't' beginning from the first interval that the *generation unit* is at *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval that the *generation unit* is at *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

#### Component 3 - applicable to Variant 3

Component 3 is the amount calculated under Component 1 up to the *minimum loading point* for each hour that the NQS *generation unit* is scheduled by the PD calculation engine over midnight to complete its MGBRT.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP3_k^m = \sum^{T2} [(-1) x (OP(RT\_LMP_{k,h}^{m,t}, MLP_k^m, BE_{k,h}^{m,t})) + \frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^m}{12}]$$
  
Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' where the 'T2' *generation unit* is scheduled over midnight to complete its MGBRT in the following *trading day*.

is the *minimum loading point* submitted by *market* 'MLP<sub>k</sub>'' participant 'k' for delivery point 'm'. In this instance, MLP refers to the current trading day.

#### Component 4 - applicable to Variants 1 and 3

Component 4 is the start-up offer, subject to mitigation, to bring an offline *generation unit* through all the unit specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to *minimum loading point*.

$$GOG\_COMP4_k^m = RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^m$$

For **Variants 1 and 3**, when the *generation unit* is committed as a stand-alone PD commitment or when the *generation unit* is committed in advance of a pre-existing DAM commitment for longer than its MGBRT plus hot MGBDT.

$$RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^m = PD\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^m$$

For **Variants 1 and 3**, when the *generation unit* is committed in advance of a preexisting DAM commitment for shorter than its MGBRT plus hot MGBDT:

$$RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^{m} = Max(0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{m} - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^{m})$$

Where:

'RT\_GOG\_SU<sub>kh</sub>' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-32.

For **Variant 2**, when the PD commitment immediately follows another commitment:

$$RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^{m} = 0$$

The  $RT\_GOG\_SU^m_{k,h}$  will be adjusted depending on when the *generation unit* achieved MLP:

a. If MLP was achieved within the first 6 intervals of the first hour of its MGBRT:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^m = RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^m$$

b. If MLP was achieved within intervals 7 and 18 of the first two hours of the its MGBRT:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^m = RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^m - (RT\_GOG\_SU_{k,h}^m \times N\_INT /12)$$

Where:

'N\_INT' is the number of intervals between 7 and 18 that the resource achieved MLP.

'RT\_GOG\_SU $_{kh}^{m}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-32.

c. If MLP was achieved after interval 18 of the first two hours of the its MGBRT:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^m = 0$$

#### Component 5 - applicable to all Variants

Component 5 is the sum of all real-time make-whole payments received by the NQS generation facility over the PD commitment period.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP5_k^m = \sum\nolimits_{}^{T3} RT\_MWP_{k,h}^m$$

Where:

is the set of all *dispatch intervals* 't' beginning from the first interval that the *generation unit* is at *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval that the *generation unit* is at *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

## 3.7.9.4 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – RT\_GOG Formulation

The RT\_GOG for a *pseudo-unit* will be settled on the physical *generation unit* basis. An NQS *generation unit* associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible for a RT\_GOG provided it meets the specific eligibility requirements. These eligibility requirements

are similar to those for an NQS *generation unit* associated with a physical unit. The interactions and considerations for the physical unit will apply to these units as well.

# 3.7.9.5 Eligibility

#### **Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Start-Up Offers**

An NQS *generation unit* combustion turbine (CT) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible to recover its full share of the PSU's implied costs of any start-up offer if:

- the CT synchronizes and comes online in real-time;
- the PSU associated with the CT is committed for its entire MGBRT period and has completed its entire MGBRT period;
- the PD commitment of the associated PSU does not follow directly after another commitment where the start-up offer is already considered;
- the PSU associated with the CT receives a PD commitment in advance of a DAM or *reliability* commitment for a period shorter than its MGBRT plus its hot MGBDT, then the incremental start-up offer above the DAM or *reliability* start-up offer will be eligible for recovery in RT\_GOG; and
- the PSU associated with the CT receives a PD commitment in advance of a DAM commitment for a period longer than its MGBRT plus its hot MGBDT, then the start-up offer will be considered as part of the PD commitment instead of the DAM or *reliability* commitment.

An NQS *generation unit* steam turbine (ST) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible to recover its share of the implied costs of any start-up offer for each associated PSU where the associated CT is not operating in single-cycle mode and meets the above eligibility requirements.

The *IESO* will withhold or reduce the implied cost of a PSU's start-up offers depending on when the associated CT actually reaches its MLP.

Table 3-62 describes the portion of each PSU's implied cost of start-up offers that are eligible for recovery based on the time when the associated CT achieves its MLP in order to meet its PD commitment.

Table 3-62: Eligibility to Recover Implied Cost of PSU Start-Up Offers

When did the associated CT reach MLP?	Start-up offer recovery
Within 30 minutes of the first hour of its PD commitment	Full

When did the associated CT reach MLP?	Start-up offer recovery
Within 30 to 90 minutes of the first hour of its PD commitment	Reduce by 1/12 for every 5-minute interval that it was more than 30 minutes late getting to MLP
90 minutes after the start of the first hour of its PD commitment	None

#### Eligibility for Recovery of Implied Cost of Speed No-Load Offers

An NQS *generation unit* combustion turbine (CT) associated with a *pseudo-unit* will be eligible to recover its share of the associated PSU's cost of speed no-load offers for each hour of its PD commitment period when the CT actually produces *energy* for the entire hour. The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer for a given hour by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval in that hour where the CT did not produce *energy*.

An ST associated with one or more PSUs will recover its share of each associated PSU's speed no-load offer in every hour of that PSU's commitment period when the associated CT is not operating in a single-cycle mode and actually produces *energy* for the entire hour. The *IESO* will reduce the implied cost of any speed no-load offer for a given hour by 1/12<sup>th</sup> for each 5-minute interval in that hour where the CT either (1) operated in a single-cycle mode or (2) did not produce *energy*. The eligibility criteria will apply to any and all PSUs associated with the given ST, such that the ST can potentially recover speed no-load offers from multiple overlapping PSU commitments throughout its calculation period.

#### 3.7.9.6 Interactions and Special Considerations

#### **Pseudo-Unit Operating in Single Cycle Mode**

To achieve a consistent *settlement* treatment with a PSU operating in a combined-cycle mode, RT\_GOG requires a different calculation when a PSU receives a PD commitment but, due to a failure or *outage* at the associated ST, operates in a single-cycle mode in real time for any period of its PD commitment.

Calculation of RT\_GOG for the ST will be treated the same as for a failure or *outage* at any other NQS *generation unit*.

An ST failure or *outage* resulting in a single-cycle operation will not affect the associated CT's eligibility for recovery of implied costs of start-up offers or speed no-load offers. However, since a CT that switches to the single cycle mode after being committed as part of a PSU will be allowed to change its *offers* for *energy* above MLP to reflect its cost of operation in a single-cycle mode, the real-time *offers* for the CT units after the switch will not be considered in the RT\_GOG. Instead, RT\_GOG will be calculated using the *offer* before the switch has occurred.

#### 3.7.9.7 Formulation

#### Derived Variables

The calculation of RT\_GOG for *pseudo-units* will require *offers* and schedules associated with the *pseudo-unit* to be translated. For individual physical CT and ST units, the translated *offers* are known as the Derived Interval Price Curve or DIPC. The translated schedules are known as the Derived Interval Guaranteed Quantity or DIGO.

Due to the operation in a single-cycle mode, the following variables will be derived differently than when the PSU is operating in combined cycle mode:

 CT-RT\_GOG\_DIPC for energy and OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIPC for each class of operating reserve; and ST-RT\_GOG\_DIPC and RT\_GOG\_DIGQ for energy, as well as OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIPC and OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIGQ for each class of operating reserve.

When operating in a combined-cycle mode, these variables will be derived from the real-time PSU *offer* curves and the *real-time schedule* and injection for each *energy* and *operating reserve* product. These formulations will allow comparisons of all as-offered costs against actual revenues in the *energy market* for the PU.

For any intervals when a CT associated with a PSU operated in single cycle mode, the RT\_GOG\_DIPC and OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIPC will be derived from the pre-dispatch PSU *offer* curves that are submitted to the PD run that issued the commitment. In this case, the real-time PSU *offer* curves will not be used. This distinction is necessitated by the exemption that allows these resources to increase their *offers* for *energy* above MLP having already received a PD commitment.

#### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

For a CT associated with a PSU, the RT\_GOG formula will:

- include all consecutive hours that the generation unit is committed by the PD engine and ramp up intervals associated with the PD commitment as one commitment event, provided that the resource has generated energy for the entire period; and
- assess the RT\_GOG payment for any consecutive hours where the *generation unit* is committed for *reliability* reasons independently from a PD engine
   commitment.

The calculation of RT\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* combustion turbine (CT) associated with a *pseudo-unit* is broken down into the same five (5) components as the RT\_GOG for non-PSU NQS *generation units*, as further described in the sections below.

RT\_GOG for a CT associated with a PSU will be calculated as:

 $RT\_GOG = Max[0, Component 1 + Component 2 - Component 3 + Component 4 - Component 5]$ 

For each CT associated with a PSU, the *IESO* will determine the type of schedule and which of the components described later to include in the RT\_GOG calculation based on one of three variants. The three variants are defined as follows:

- Variant 1: If the PSU associated with the CT receives a PD commitment independently of or in advance of a DAM commitment, and where the PD commitment does not cross over midnight to complete its MGBRT period, then the RT\_GOG for the commitment includes components 1, 2, 4 and 5.
  - Component 3 is not applicable because the PD commitment will not result in the PSU injecting *energy* for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the following *dispatch day*.
- Variant 2: If the PSU associated with the CT receives a PD commitment immediately following a DAM commitment or *reliability* commitment under which the start-up offer is already considered, and where the PD commitment does not cross over midnight to complete its MGBRT period, then the RT\_GOG includes components 1, 2, and 5.
  - Component 3 is not applicable because the PD commitment will not result in the *generation unit* injecting *energy* for the hours of MGBRT scheduled over midnight into the following *dispatch day*, because the *generation unit* has already completed MGBRT. Component 4 is not applicable because the start-up offer was included in the calculation for the previous *dispatch day*.
- Variant 3: If the PSU associated with the CT receives a PD commitment independently of or in advance of a DAM financially binding schedule, and where the PD commitment crosses over midnight to complete its MGBRT period, then the RT\_GOG includes components 1 through 5.

#### Component 1 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 1 is the shortfall in payment over the commitment period for the CT's share of its associated PSU's real-time *dispatch* for *energy* based upon the real-time revenue received for that amount of *energy* over the PD commitment period in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time *offers* for *energy* and speed no-load.

′Τ′

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first interval that the CT is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval the CT is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' between the time when the CT synchronizes and the time the CT reaches its *minimum loading point*, regardless of whether the CT's PD advisory schedule has begun by the time it reaches its *minimum loading point*.

'T0'

- For Variants 1 and 3: 'TO' refers to the start immediately preceding the PD commitment period in question.
- For Variant 2: since the PD commitment period immediately follows a separate DAM financially binding schedule or *reliability* commitment and does not require a new start, the variable 'TO' represents an empty set.

'RH'

is the set of contiguous hours with DAM financially binding schedules for the ramp-up period. This only applies to instances where the PD commitment period is an advance of a separate DAM commitment, where the PSU has an operational constraint at MLP by the PD engine when it would otherwise be ramping up to meet a DAM financially binding schedule.

'p' is the *pseudo-unit* associated with CT *delivery point* 'c'.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

 ${}^{\prime}ST_{-}Portion^{p}_{k,d1}{}^{\prime}$  as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

# Component 2 - applicable to Variants 1, 2 and 3

Component 2 is the shortfall in payment over the PD commitment period for the CT's share of the PSU's *real-time schedule* for *operating reserves* based upon the real-time revenue that would be received for the amount of *operating reserves*, in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time *offers* for *operating reserve*.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP2_k^c = \sum\nolimits_{R}^{T1} \left[ (-1) \times OP \left( RT\_PROR_{r,h}^{c,t}, RT\_QSOR_{r,k,h}^{c,t}, OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIPC_{r,k,h}^{c,t} \right) \right]$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first interval in GOG calculation period 'x' that the corresponding

'T1' PSU 'p' is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval that the corresponding PSU 'p' is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule

'R' is the set of each class r of *operating reserve*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

#### Component 3 – applicable to Variant 3

Component 3 is the amount calculated by Component 1 up to the CT's share of the PSU's MLP for each hour that the PSU is scheduled by the PD engine over midnight into the following *dispatch day* to complete its MGBRT.

$$\begin{split} RT\_GOG\_COMP3_k^c \\ &= \sum\nolimits^{T2} \left[ (-1) \times \left( OP \big( RT\_LMP_{,h}^{c,t}, MLP_k^c, RT\_GOG\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t} \big) \right) + \frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^p}{12} \right. \\ &\times \left. (1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p) \right] \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' where the PSU 'T2' associated with CT 'c' is scheduled over midnight to complete its MGBRT period in the following *trading day*.

is the *minimum loading point* submitted by *market*'MLPk' *participant* 'k' for CT *delivery point* 'c'. In this instance,
MLP refers to the current *trading day*.

'DIPC' RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

 $\mbox{`ST\_Portion}_{k,d1}^p \mbox{ as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.}$ 

#### Component 4 – applicable to Variants 1 and 3

Component 4 is the CT's share of the start-up offers to bring an offline *pseudo-unit* through all the unit specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to MLP.

For a PD commitment period where the associated PSU is committed as a standalone PD commitment or when the associated PSU is committed in advance of a pre-existing DAM commitment for longer than its MGBRT plus hot MGBDT:

a. If the CT achieved its MLP within the first 6 *metering intervals* of its PD advisory schedule:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c = PD\_BE\_SU_{kh}^p \times (1 - ST\_Portion_{kd1}^p)$$

b. If the CT achieved its MLP between the 7<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> *metering interval* of its PD advisory schedule:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c = PD\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^p \times \left(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p\right) \times \left(1 - \frac{N\_INT_k^c}{12}\right)$$

Where:

'N\_INT<sub>k</sub>'

is the number of *metering intervals* that elapsed between the beginning of the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule and the time the CT achieved its MLP, minus 6 *metering intervals*.

 $\text{'ST\_Portion}_{k,d1}^p \text{'} \quad \text{as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.}$ 

c. If the CT achieved its MLP after the 18<sup>th</sup> *metering interval* of its PD advisory schedule:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c = 0$$

For a PD commitment period where the associated PSU is committed in advance of a pre-existing DAM commitment for shorter than its MGBRT plus hot MGBDT:

a. If the CT achieved its MLP within the first six *metering intervals* of its PD advisory schedule:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c = Max(0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^p - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^p) \times (1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d,1}^p)$$

b. If the CT achieved its MLP between the 7<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> metering interval of its PD advisory schedule:

$$\begin{split} RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c \\ &= Max\big(0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^p - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,h}^p\big) \times \big(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p\big) \\ &\times \bigg(1 - \frac{N\_INT_k^c}{12}\bigg) \end{split}$$

Where:

'N\_INTk'

is the number of *metering intervals* that elapsed between the beginning of the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule and the time the CT achieved its MLP, minus 6 *metering intervals*.

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^{p}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

c. If the CT achieved its MLP after the 18<sup>th</sup> *metering interval* of its PD advisory schedule:

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^c = 0$$

#### Component 5 - applicable to all Variants

Component 5 is the sum of all real-time make-whole payments received by the CT over the PD commitment period as a result of being uneconomically scheduled in the *real-time market*.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP5_k^c = \sum^{T3} RT\_MWP_{k,h}^c$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first interval that the CT is at its *minimum loading* 'T3' *point* with a unit commitment schedule until the last interval the CT is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

For an ST associated with a PSU, the RT\_GOG formula will be calculated across a period referred to as the RT\_GOG calculation period. The RT\_GOG calculation period:

- is a contiguous block of time where at least one of the ST's associated PSUs
  was operationally constrained at its MLP by the PD engine, and then injected
  in real-time;
- includes extensions of the operational constraint made by the PD calculation engine; and

 includes any ramp up intervals that are directly associated with an included PD commitment.

The start of the GOG calculation period will coincide with the synchronization of the CT associated with whichever PSU first received binding start-up instructions from the PD calculation engine, and it will persist until the first interval in which none of the associated CTs are injecting at MLP with an operational constraint from the PD calculation engine.

The calculation of RT\_GOG for an NQS *generation unit* ST associated with a *pseudo-unit* is broken down into the same five (5) components as the RT\_GOG for non-PSU NQS *generation units*, as further described in the sections below.

Unlike that of its CT counterparts, an ST's RT\_GOG calculation does not need to be assigned a variant classification. The RT\_GOG calculation for an ST will apply under all possible scenarios. For any ST associated with one or more PSUs, the RT\_GOG for a given RT\_GOG calculation period for a market participant 'k' at ST delivery point 's' will be calculated as:

## Component 1

Component 1 is the shortfall in payment on the ST's share of the real-time economic operating point for *energy* for each associated PSU PD commitment period that coincides with the ST's RT\_GOG calculation period. Component 1 will be based upon the real-time revenue received for that amount of *energy* over the PD commitment period in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time *offers* for *energy* and speed no-load.

$$\begin{split} RT\_GOG\_COMP1_{k}^{s} \\ &= \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{T} \left[ (-1) * OP(RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t}, RT\_GOG\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t}, RT\_GOG\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t}) \right. \\ &+ \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{N} \left( \frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p}}{12} \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right) \\ &+ \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{D} \left( DAM\_LMP_{h}^{s} \times \frac{\left[ DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{p} \times \left( ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p} \right) \right]}{12} \right) \right] \\ &- \sum\nolimits_{p=1}^{TO} \left( RT\_LMP_{h}^{s,t} \times AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t} \right) \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' in the ST's RT\_GOG 'T' calculation period where at least one of the associated PSUs is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

'N'

is the set of all PSUs associated with steam turbine 's' that are eligible for RT\_GOG in *metering interval* 't' of *settlement hour* 'h'. In order to be eligible, the PSU must have a PD commitment above MLP, an associated CT that is injecting at or above its MLP, and no *reliability* commitment or DAM financially binding schedule above MLP.

'D'

is the set of all PSUs associated with steam turbine 's' that have:
(1) a PD commitment above MLP in *metering interval* 't'; (2) an associated CT that is injecting at or above MLP in *metering interval* 't'; and (3) a DAM financially binding schedule below MLP in *metering interval* 't'.

'TO'

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' in the RT\_GOG calculation period when: (1) the ST is below its MLP for a 1x1 configuration; and (2) none of the associated PSUs have DAM financially binding schedules. Note that such an interval will only occur at the beginning of the ST RT\_GOG calculation period, and it will only occur if (1) the ST was not already synchronized prior to the RT\_GOG calculation period; and (2) the only PSU(s) ramping up in that interval is (are) doing so to meet a PD commitment rather than a DAM financially binding schedule or *reliability* commitment.

'DIPC'

RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'DIGQ

RT variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.

'ST\_Portion<sup>p</sup><sub>k d1</sub>'

as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

#### Component 2

Component 2 is the shortfall in payment on the ST's share of the *real-time schedule* for *operating reserves* for each associated PSU PD commitment period that coincides with the ST's RT\_GOG calculation period. Component 2 will be based upon the real-time revenue that would be received over each PSU's PD commitment period for supplying *operating reserves*, in comparison with the cost represented in the real-time *offers* for *operating reserves*.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP2_k^s$$

$$= \sum_{R}^{T2} [(-1)$$

$$\times OP(RT\_PROR_{rh}^{s,t}, OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIGQ_{rkh}^{s,t}, OR\_RT\_GOG\_DIPC_{rkh}^{s,t})]$$

Where:	
'T2'	is the set of all <i>settlement</i> intervals 't' in the ST's RT_GOG calculation period where at least one of the associated PSUs is at its <i>minimum loading point</i> with a unit commitment schedule.
'R'	is the set of each class r of operating reserve.
'DIPC'	RT variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.
'DIGQ	RT variables with 'DIGQ' are defined in Section 3.5.6 Table

#### Component 3

Component 3 is the amount calculated by Component 1 up to the ST's share of each associated PSU's MLP for each hour that the PSU is scheduled by the PD calculation engine over midnight to complete its MGBRT as a part of the PD commitment period that coincides with the ST's RT\_GOG calculation period.

3-34.

RT_GOG_COM	$1P3_k^s$
	$= \sum_{n=0}^{N} \sum_{k=0}^{T_p} \left[ (-1) \times \left( OP(RT\_LMP_h^{s,t}, (MLP_k^p \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p), BE_{k,h}^{p,t}) \right) \right]$
	$+\frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p}}{12} \times (1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p})$
Where:	
4117	is the set of all PSUs 'p' associated with ST 's' that (1) were scheduled over midnight to complete their MGBRT period in the

'U' scheduled over midnight to complete their MGBRT period in the following *trading day*, as a part of a PD commitment that is included in the ST's RT\_GOG calculation period.

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' where (1) the PSU 'p' was scheduled over midnight to complete its MGBRT period in the following *trading day*; and (2) the CT associated with PSU 'p' actually injected *energy* at or above its MLP.

 $^{\prime}MLP_{k}^{p},$  is the *minimum loading point* for *pseudo-unit* 'p' for *market participant* 'k'.

 ${}^{\prime}\text{ST\_Portion}^p_{k,d1}{}^{\prime}$  as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

#### Component 4

Component 4 is the ST's share of the start-up offers for any of its associated PSU PD commitments where the associated CT's PD commitment period is eligible for start-up recovery.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP4_k^S = \sum\nolimits_{c=1}^{C} \sum\nolimits_{c=1}^{X_c} \left[ RT\_GOG\_COMP4_{k,x}^c \times \frac{ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p}{\left(1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p\right)} \right]$$

Where:

is the set of all CT *delivery points* 'c' associated with ST *delivery point* 's'.

is the set of all PD commitment periods 'x', with a classification of 'X<sub>c</sub>' Variant 1 or Variant 3, that were incurred by CT 'c' during the ST's RT\_GOG calculation period.

 $RT\_GOG\_COMP4^c_{k,x}$  is the RT\\_GOG Component 4 quantity for the PD commitment period 'x' of CT 'c'.

'ST\_Portion $_{kd1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

#### Component 5 - applicable to all Variants

Component 5 is any real-time make-whole payment that was received by ST as a result of being uneconomically scheduled in the *real-time market*.

$$RT\_GOG\_COMP5_k^s = \sum^{T3} RT\_MWP_{k,h}^s$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' in the ST's RT\_GOG calculation 'T3' period where at least one of the associated PSUs is at its *minimum loading point* with a unit commitment schedule.

# 3.7.10. RT\_GOG Uplift (RT\_GOGU)

The Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee uplift (RT\_GOGU) is intended to recover the cost of the RT\_GOG *settlement amounts* accrued for all NQS *generation facilities* committed in the *pre-dispatch scheduling* process.

The RT\_GOG Uplift is allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on a daily basis.

The formulation of the GOG Uplift is as follows:

$$RT\_GOGU_{k} = \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} RT\_GOG_{k,h}^{m} \times \left[ \sum_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) / \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) \right]$$

#### Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'H' is the set of all settlement hours 'h' in the trading day.

# 3.7.11. Generator Failure Charge (GFC)

The calculation of the Generator Failure Charge (GFC) will occur when a *generation* unit fails to deliver energy as committed by the PD calculation engine. The failure charge is intended to reduce the risk of system reliability events due to failed commitments and to improve efficiency.

Table 3-63: Resolution of Generator Failure Charge Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
Time resolution	Hourly
Geographic resolution	Applicable NQS <i>generation unit</i> within Ontario receiving PD commitment:  • By <i>delivery point</i>
Price accuracy (PD and RT)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
RT and PD energy quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or 0.001 MWh per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>
All real-time market settlement data	Includes:  • Real-time measurement data at applicable delivery points

## **3.7.11.1 Triggers**

If the *generation unit* has a real-time *dispatch* schedule below MLP at any time during an hour where there is an operational constraint resulting from the PD commitment, the failure charge calculation will be triggered. Scenarios include:

- Failing to ramp to MLP on schedule;
- Failing to operate until the end of its commitment period including any extensions to the unit commitment occurring in PD resulting in an operational constraint; or
- Failing to operate at all.

# 3.7.11.2 Period Subject to the Generator Failure Charge

A *generation unit* must violate an operational constraint in order for a failure charge to be triggered. However, the assessment of the failure charge might include hours that did not have any operational constraint when the unit's PD advisory schedule at Binding Start-Up Instruction (BSUI) extends for additional hours beyond the end of the unit's operational commitment. In that case, the hours between the end of the operational commitment and the end of the PD advisory schedule at BSUI will be included in the calculation of both components of the GFC.

Table 3-64: Types of Failure and Periods Subject to Failure Charge Assessment

Type of Failure	Failure Intervals
Failing to operate at all	All hours where a <i>generation unit</i> has a schedule at MLP or above MLP in the PD advisory schedule issued at the time of binding start-up instruction.
Failing to reach MLP on time	From the first interval where a <i>generation unit</i> has an operational constraint for PD commitment, till the last interval where the resource has a <i>real-time schedule</i> below MLP.
Failing to complete its MGBRT commitment	From the first interval where the <i>generation unit</i> is scheduled below MLP in real-time to come offline due to failure, till the last interval where the <i>generating unit</i> is scheduled above MLP in the PD advisory schedule issued at the time binding start-up instruction
Failure to complete its extension commitment, where the extension period is still within the PD binding start-up advisory schedule period.	From the first interval where the <i>generating unit</i> is scheduled below its MLP till the earlier of:  • The end of PD advisory schedule issued at the time binding start-up instruction; or  • The end of the PD advisory schedule at the time of extension.
Failure to complete its extension commitment, where the extension period is outside the PD binding start-up advisory schedule period.	From the first interval where the <i>generating unit</i> is scheduled below its MLP till the end of its PD operational constraint for PD commitment.

#### 3.7.11.3 Special Considerations and Interactions

#### Exemption

The *IESO* recognizes that a failure to meet a PD commitment may occur for reasons outside the control of the applicable *generation unit*. A failure charge will not be applied if the *generation unit* is incapable of injecting to the grid due to an unplanned *outage* on the electrical system.

If the *IESO* dispatches a *generation unit* down for *reliability* reasons during a PD commitment, this will not be considered a failure. If the *IESO* commits a *generation unit* for *reliability* reasons, and the *generation unit* fails to meet the *reliability* commitment, this will also not be considered a failure.

#### Interactions with DAM Schedule

If a resource receives a DAM schedule for any period that is within the PD commitment Failure Intervals defined in Table 3-64, the GFC will not consider these DAM scheduled quantities as *energy* not delivered for the PD commitment.

#### **Treatment of Failure over Midnight**

A failure event that crosses over midnight will be assessed as a single event that is associated with the *dispatch day* when the binding start-up instruction is issued.

## 3.7.11.4 Components of GFC

The GFC has two components:

- The Market Price Component (GFC\_MPC): This component represents the impact to the *market price* increase due to the *generation unit's* failure; and
- The Guarantee Cost Component (GFC\_GCC): This component represents an approximation of the guarantee cost of the replacement *generation unit*, if applicable.

The following sub-sections describe these components in further detail including their formulation and the uplift calculations.

#### 3.7.11.5 Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component (GFC\_MPC)

The GFC\_MPC formula will be assessed on an hourly basis, and it will calculate a charge for every interval within that hour that is classified as a Failure Interval, as defined by Table 3-64.

The *market price* component represents the impact to the *market price* increase due to the *generation unit's* failure. The *market price* component is equal to  $A \times B$ , where:

• 'A' is the \$/MWh amount, which is the difference between the *generation* unit's pre-dispatch (PD) LMP at the time of commitment and the applicable

LMP after the failure for each hour of the commitment period where the *generation unit* has failed to be scheduled at the MLP. The applicable LMP to be used for the failure charge is the real-time (RT) LMP, if notice is provided after the binding start-up instruction, but less than four hours before the start of the MLP and the MGBRT commitment. If notice of the failure is provided to the *IESO* at least four hours before the start of these commitments, the price used will be the lower of the hour ahead of the PD\_LMP and the RT\_LMP.

• 'B' is the quantity of *energy* not delivered. The quantity not delivered will be the difference in MWh, during the hours of the failure, between the actual quantity of *energy* injected and the binding PD schedule.

A failure charge will not result in a payment to a *generation unit*, even if the applicable LMP is lower than the LMP at the time of commitment.

GFC - Market Price Component Formula:

If the *market participant* provides less than 4 hours of notice ahead of a given failure or if the notice of failure is absent, then the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Formula is calculated as:

$$\begin{split} GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^{m} &= \sum\nolimits^{T} Min\left[0, -1 \times \left(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t} - PD\_LMP_{h}^{m,pdm}\right)\right) \\ &\times Max\left(PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,pdm}\right) / 12 - Max\left(AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}\right) \right] \end{split}$$

Otherwise, if the *market participant* provides more than 4 hours of notice ahead of a given failure, then the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component formula is calculated as:

$$GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^{m} = \sum\nolimits^{T} Min\left[0, -1 \times \left(Min\left(RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, PD\_LMP_{h}^{m,pd1}\right) - PD\_LMP_{h}^{m,pdm}\right) \times Max\left(PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{m,pdm}\right) / 12 - Max\left(AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{m}/12\right), 0\right)\right]$$

Where:

is the set of all Failure Intervals at *delivery point* 'm' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.7.11.6 Generator Failure Charge - Guarantee Cost Component (GFC\_GCC)

The guarantee cost component of the GFC represents an approximation of the guarantee cost of the replacement *generation unit*, if applicable. A failure charge will not result in a payment to a *market participant*.

For physical units, the GFC\_GCC for a given failure will be calculated for the entire set of Failure Intervals associated with that failure (as defined in Table 3-64). If

there are multiple isolated failures in one day, then the failure charge will be calculated for each failure. The GFC\_GCC will be calculated using *offers*, prices and advisory schedules at the time of the latest binding commitment as well as DAM schedules and RT injections.

The calculation uses the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1: DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

GFC – Guarantee Cost Component Formula:

For a given failure 'f':

If the PD commitment bridges with a DAM commitment and PD advancement hours < MGBRT + MGBDT, then

$$SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{m} = Max(0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{m,pdm} - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{m})$$

Else:

$$SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{m} = PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{m,pdm}$$

Where:

'SU\_INCR $_{kf}^{m}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

 $\mbox{'PD\_BE\_SU}_{k.f}^{m,pd_{m}} \mbox{ as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-24.} \label{eq:pd_be_sum}$ 

'DAM\_BE\_SU $_{k,f}^{m}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-15.

For intervals the resource failed to be at MLP during the PD MGBRT period, a prorated start-up offer will be included in the failure charge calculation. Where the prorated factor is calculated as:

$$PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^{m} = Min(1, MLP\_INJ_{k,f}^{m} / PD\_MGBRT_{k,f}^{m})$$

Where:

'PD\_SU\_MLP $_{lef}^{m_i}$  as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'MLP\_INI $_{\mathbf{k}\mathbf{f}}^{\mathbf{m}}$  as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'PD\_MGBRT $_{kf}^{m_i}$  as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

$$\begin{split} GFC\_GCC^m_{k,f} &= -1 \\ &\times Max \left( 0, PD\_SU\_MLP^m_{k,f} \times SU\_INCR^{m,pdm}_{k,f} \right. \\ &+ \sum^T \left[ PD\_BE\_SNL^{m,pdm}_{k,h} \right] / 12 \\ &- \sum^T \left[ OP \left( PD\_LMP^{m,pdm}_h \right. , PD\_QSI^{m,pdm}_{k,h} \right. , PD\_BE^{m,pdm}_{k,h} \right. \right) / 12 \right] \right) \times M1 \\ M1 &= (1 - \sum^T Max (AQEI^{m,t}_{k,h}, DAM\_QSI^m_{k,h} / 12) / \sum^T PD\_QSI^{m,pdm}_{k,h} \right. / 12) \end{split}$$

Where:	
'T'	represents the failure intervals as defined in Table 3-64.
'f'	represents the failure as defined in Table 3-64.
M1	is the pro-rating factor based on the amount of MW not delivered.
'PD_SU_MLP <sub>k,f</sub> '	as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.
'SU_INCR <sub>k,f</sub> 'm,pd <sub>m</sub> '	as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

# 3.7.11.7 Pseudo-Unit Settlement for Generator Failure Charge Components

GFC for *pseudo-units* will be assessed on the physical *generation unit* basis for the combustion turbine and steam turbine associated with a *pseudo-unit*. The triggers for calculating GFC for *pseudo-units* are similar to those for an NQS *generation unit* associated with a physical unit. The interactions and considerations for the physical unit will apply to *pseudo-units* as well.

# **3.7.11.8 Triggers**

#### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

For a CT associated with a PSU, if the CT has either (1) a real-time *dispatch* schedule below its MLP, or (2) an activated single cycle flag at any time during an hour where there is an MLP operational constraint on the associated PSU resulting from a PD commitment, and the unit has increased its *offer* as in response to running as a single cycle unit, the failure charge calculation will be triggered. Scenarios include:

- the CT fails to ramp to its MLP on schedule;
- the CT fails to operate until the end of the commitment period of its associated PSU, including any extensions to the unit commitment occurring in PD;
- the CT fails to operate at all; or
- the associated PSU activates its single-cycle flag at any time during its commitment period or an extension of its commitment period and the unit has increased its price in response to the change in operating mode.

### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

For an ST associated with a PSU, the GFC will be triggered whenever one or more of the CTs associated with the ST has either (1) a real-time dispatch schedule

below its respective MLP, or (2) its single-cycle flag activated, at any time during an hour where there is an MLP operational constraints, resulting from a PD commitment, on the PSU associated with the CT. Scenarios include:

- one or more of the CTs associated with the ST fails to ramp to its MLP on schedule;
- one or more of the CTs associated with the ST fails to operate until the end
  of the commitment period of its associated PSU, including any extensions to
  the unit commitment occurring in PD;
- one or more of the CTs associated with the ST fails to operate at all; or
- one of more of the PSUs associated with the ST activates its single cycle flag at any time during its commitment period over an extension of its commitment period.

# 3.7.11.9 Period Subject to the Generator Failure Charge for Pseudo-Units

### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

Depending on the time that the CT fails to reach its MLP or begins to operate in a single-cycle mode, the set of intervals deemed 'Failure Intervals' will vary. Table 3-65 lists the types of failure and the resulting sets of Failure Intervals.

Table 3-65: Types of Failure and Periods Subject to Failure Charge Assessment for a Pseudo-Unit

Type of Failure	Failure Intervals	
The CT fails to operate at all	All hours where the PSU associated with the CT has a schedule at or above MLP in the PD advisory schedule issued at the time of binding start-up instruction.	
The CT fails to reach its MLP on time	From the first interval where the PSU associated with the CT has an operational constraint resulting from a PD commitment, until the last interval where the CT has a <i>real-time schedule</i> below its MLP.	
The unit operates in combined cycle mode but the CT fails to inject at or above its MLP for the duration of the associated PSU's MGBRT commitment	From the first interval where the CT has a real-time schedule below its MLP, until the last hour where the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule issued at BSUI is greater than or equal to the PSU's MLP.	

Type of Failure	Failure Intervals	
The unit operates in combined cycle mode but the CT fails to inject at or above its MLP for the duration of an extension commitment made by the associated PSU, where that extension period is still within the PSU's original PD advisory schedule issued at the time of BSUI	From the first interval where the CT has a real-time schedule below its MLP, until the earlier of:  • the end of the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule issued at the time of BSUI; or  • the end of the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule at the time of extension	
The unit operates in combined cycle mode but the CT fails to inject at or above its MLP for the duration of an extension commitment made by the associated PSU, where that extension period is outside of the original PD advisory schedule issued at the time of BSUI	From the first interval where the CT has a real-time schedule below its MLP, until the end of the associated PSU's operational constraint for PD commitment.	
The unit switches to single cycle mode after it is committed by the PD engine in combined cycle mode	<ul> <li>CT: From the first interval where the unit operates in single cycle mode and the offer has been increased, until the last hour where the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule issued at BSUI is greater than or equal to the PSU's MLP.</li> <li>ST: From the first interval where the unit operates in single cycle mode, until the last hour where the associated PSU's PD advisory schedule issued at BSUI is greater than or equal to the PSU's MLP.</li> </ul>	

### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

For an ST associated with a PSU, the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component will be assessed on an hourly basis. It will calculate a charge for every interval within that hour that is classified as a Failure Interval, as defined by Table 3-65.

The Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component (GFC\_GCC), will be assessed across a period referred to as the GFC Calculation Period. The GFC Calculation Period is explained in more detail in the Pseudo-Unit Settlement – GFC\_GCC section. For the GFC\_MPC and the GFC\_GCC, an interval will be considered a Failure Interval for the ST if the unit is operating as single cycle mode

in the interval or that interval is considered a Failure Interval for one or more of its associated CTs.

### 3.7.11.10 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – GFC\_MPC

#### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

If the *market participant* provided less than 4 hours of notice ahead of a given failure, then the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component (GFC\_MPC) formula is calculated as:

$$GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^c = \sum^{T} Min \left[ 0, (-1) \times \left( RT\_LMP_h^{c,t} - PD\_LMP_h^{c,pdm} \right) \times Max \left( PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,pdm} \right) / 12 - Max \left( AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{c} \right) \right]$$

Otherwise, if the *market participant* provided more than 4 hours of notice ahead of the failure(s) included in GFC Calculation Period 'f', then the GFC\_MPC formula is calculated as:

$$GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^c = \sum\nolimits^T Min\left[0, (-1) \times \left(Min\left(RT\_LMP_h^{c,t}, PD\_LMP_h^{c,pd1}\right) - PD\_LMP_h^{c,pdm}\right) \times Max\left(PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,pdm}\right) / 12 - Max\left(AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{c}/12\right), 0\right)\right]$$

Where:

'T' is the set of all Failure Intervals in *settlement hour* 'h'.

### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The equation for an ST must consider the possibility that multiple PSUs maybe scheduled and fail at the same time:

When multiple PSU failures coincide in the same failure interval, the relevant PD commitment and binding PD schedule for each PSU may not necessarily have been issued in the same hour. As a result, there is no single PD\_LMP value that should definitively be used in this calculation. In this case, the PD\_LMP used in GFC\_MPC calculation will be the minimum of the set of PD\_LMP values calculated by PD runs that issued the most recent binding start-up instructions or commitment extensions of all PSUs whose associated CTs have a failure interval coincide with that ST failure interval.

When multiple PSUs associated with the ST are scheduled in a given interval and one or more of them incurred a failure in that same failure interval, the PD schedule used in the MPC failure charge calculation will be the sum of ST portion of the relevant PD schedule from each PSUs that failed its PD commitment.

For the remaining *pseudo-units* that are online and do not incur a PD commitment failure, the ST portion of their real-time dispatch schedule will be considered as a MW quantity that is delivered and together with the PD schedule from the failed unit, as the MW expected to be delivered, which will be used to offset the actual injection from the ST unit.

The GFC\_MPC for an ST associated with a PSU will be calculated for each individual ST Failure Interval and then summed across all ST Failure Intervals in each hour.

$$GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^s = \sum\nolimits_{}^{T_h} GFC\_MPC_{k,h}^{s,t}$$

Where:

'Th' is the set of all ST Failure Intervals in *settlement hour* 'h'.

For a given ST Failure Interval, if the *market participant* provides less than 4 hours of notice ahead of any of the failures within the interval, the GFC\_MPC will be calculated as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \textit{GFC\_MPC}_{k,h}^{s,t} &= (-1) \times \textit{Max} \left( \textit{RT\_LMP}_{h}^{s,t} - \textit{Min} \left\{ c \in \textit{CT}_{F} \left| \textit{PD\_LMP}_{h}^{s,pdc} \right. \right\}, 0 \right) \\ &\times \textit{Max} \left( \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{M_{t}} \left[ \textit{RT\_STP\_QSI}_{k,h}^{p,t} \right] + \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{N_{t}} \left[ \frac{\textit{PD\_STP\_QSI}_{k,h}^{p,pdc}}{12} \right] - \textit{AQEI}_{k,h}^{s,t}, 0 \right) \end{aligned}$$

Otherwise, if the *market participant* provides more than 4 hours of notice ahead of the failure(s), then the GFC\_MPC will be calculated as follows:

$$\begin{split} \textit{GFC\_MPC}_{k,h}^{s,t} &= (-1) \\ &\times \textit{Max}\left(\textit{Min}\left(\textit{RT\_LMP}_{h}^{s,t},\textit{PD\_LMP}_{h}^{s,pd1}\right) - \textit{Min}\left\{c \in \textit{CT}_{F} \middle| \textit{PD\_LMP}_{h}^{s,pdc} \right.\right\}, 0\right) \\ &\times \textit{Max}\left(\sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{M_{t}} \left[\textit{RT\_STP\_QSI}_{k,h}^{p,t}\right] + \sum\nolimits_{k=1}^{N_{t}} \left[\frac{\textit{PD\_STP\_QSI}_{k,h}^{p,pdc}}{12}\right] - \textit{AQEI}_{k,h}^{s,t}, 0\right) \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all CTs associated with ST 's' having a CT Failure 'CT<sub>F</sub>'
Interval coincide with *metering interval* 't'.

is the set of all PSUs associated with the ST 's', whose  ${}^{\prime}M_{t'} \hspace{1cm} \text{associated CT does not have a CT Failure Interval coinciding with } \text{\it metering interval 't'}.$ 

is the set of all PSUs associated with the ST 's', whose associated CT has a CT Failure Interval coinciding with *metering interval* 't'.

'RT\_STP\_QSI\_{k,h}^{p,t} as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-34.  $^{\prime}\text{PD\_STP\_QSI}_{k,h}^{p,pdc} \quad \text{as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-25}.$ 

## 3.7.11.11 Pseudo-Unit Settlement – GFC\_GCC

### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The GFC\_GCC for a given failure at a CT associated with a PSU will be calculated for the entire set of Failure Intervals associated with that failure as defined in Table 3-65. If there are multiple isolated failures in one day, then the GFC\_GCC will be calculated for each failure. The GFC\_GCC will be calculated using *offers*, price and advisory schedules at the time of commitment as well as DAM schedules and RT injections.

For a given failure 'f':

If the PD commitment violated by the failure 'f' bridges with a DAM commitment, and the number of PD advancement hours is less than the PSU's MGBRT plus its MGBDT, then

$$SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi} = Max (0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p,pdi} - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p})$$

Else:

$$SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi} = PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p,pdi}$$

Where:

 $\mbox{'SU\_INCR}_{k,f}^{p,pdi,} \quad \mbox{ as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23}.$ 

For intervals that CT failed to be at MLP during the PD MGBRT period, a prorated start-up offer will be included in the failure charge calculation. Where the prorated factor is calculated as:

$$PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^{c} = Min\left(1, \frac{MLP\_INJ_{k,f}^{c}}{PD\_MGBRT_{k,f}^{c}}\right)$$

Where:

'PD\_SU\_MLP $_{kf}^{c}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'MLP\_INJ $_{kf}^{c}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'PD\_MGBRT'c as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

$$\begin{split} GFC\_GCC_{k,f}^c &= (-1) \\ &\times Max \left[ 0, PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^c \times SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi} \times \left( 1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p \right) \right. \\ &+ \left. \sum^T \left( \frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p,pdc}}{12} \times \left( 1 - ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p \right) \right. \\ &\left. - \frac{OP\left( PD\_LMP_h^{c,pdm} , PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,pdm} , GFC\_GCC\_DIPC_{k,h}^{c,t} \right)}{12} \right) \right] \times M1 \end{split}$$

$$M1 = \left[1 - \frac{\sum^{T} Max\left(AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, \frac{DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{c}}{12}\right)}{\left(\frac{\sum^{T} PD\_QSI_{k,h}^{c,pdm}}{12}\right)}\right]$$

Where:

'T' is the set of all failure *metering intervals* 't' associated with failure 'f'.

'M1' is the pro-rating factor based on the amount of MW not delivered.

'PD\_SU\_MLP $_{\mathbf{k}\mathbf{f}}^{c}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'SU\_INCR $_{kf}^{p,pdi}$ , as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'DIPC' GFC variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-25.

'ST\_Portion $_{k,d1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The GFC\_GCC for an ST associated with a PSU will be assessed across a period referred to as the GFC Calculation Period. The GFC Calculation Period is a contiguous block of ST Failure Intervals that which is bound on either end by an interval, which is not classified as an ST Failure Interval.

### The GFC Calculation Period:

 may relate to a single standalone block of CT Failure Intervals, if there were only one isolated failure at a single CT associated with the ST; or  may relate to multiple overlapping failures, if there are multiple CTs associated with a given ST. In this case, the contiguous block of ST Failure Intervals may not overlap entirely with a block of CT Failure Intervals from a single CT.

The charge will be calculated for the entire GFC Calculation Period 'x'. If there are multiple unbridged ST failures in one day, the failure charge will be calculated for each separate GFC Calculation Period.

Additionally, in order to achieve consistent *settlement* treatment, the GFC\_GCC calculation for an ST associated with a PSU will require a set of DIPC/DIGQ variables that are specifically designed for this calculation. The GCC\_DIPC and GCC\_DIGQ are derived from pre-dispatch *offers* and *pre-dispatch schedules* for PSUs whose CTs have Failure Intervals coinciding with the *metering interval* in question. For each PSU included in the calculation, the PD *offers* and schedules will be drawn from the appropriate PD run that issued the operational constraint that was violated by the failure in question.

For a given failure 'f':

For each PSU 'p' associated with ST 's', whose associated CT 'c' has a failure 'f' overlapping with the ST GFC Calculation Period 'x', the ST portion of that PSU's start-up offers will be calculated as follows:

If the CT's PD commitment bridges with a DAM commitment, and the number of PD Advancement hours is less than the PSU's MGBRT plus its MGBDT, then

$$STP\_SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi} = Max(0, PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p,pdi} - DAM\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p}) \times ST\_Portion_{d1}^{p}$$

Else:

$$STP\_SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi} = PD\_BE\_SU_{k,f}^{p,pdi} \times ST\_Portion_{d1}^{p}$$

Where:

 $\mbox{'STP\_SU\_INCR}_{k,f}^{p,pdi}, \qquad \mbox{as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23}.$ 

 $\mbox{'ST\_Portion}_{k,d1}^p \mbox{ as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36}. \label{eq:stable_scale}$ 

The variable PD\_SU\_MLP $_{k,f}^c$  will be calculated as follows for each CT failure 'f', that overlaps with the ST's GFC Calculation Period 'x'.

$$PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^{c} = Min\left(1, \frac{MLP\_INJ_{k,f}^{c}}{PD\_MGBRT_{k,f}^{c}}\right)$$

Where:

 $\mbox{'PD\_SU\_MLP}_{k,f}^{c} \mbox{ \ as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.}$ 

'MLP\_INJ $_{k,f}^{c}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'PD\_MGBRT<sub>kf</sub>' as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

$$\begin{split} &GFC\_GCC_{k,x}^{s}\\ &= (-1)\\ &\times Max \left[0, \sum\nolimits^{F} \left(PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^{c} \times STP\_SU\_INCR_{k,f}^{p,pdi}\right)\right.\\ &+ \sum\nolimits^{T} \sum\nolimits^{CF_{t}} \left(\frac{PD\_BE\_SNL_{k,h}^{p,pdc}}{12} \times ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^{p}\right)\\ &- \sum\nolimits^{T} \left(OP\left[Min\left\{c \in CT_{F} \left|PD\_LMP_{h}^{s,pdc}\right.\right\}, GFC\_GCC\_DIGQ_{k,h}^{s,t}, GFC\_GCC\_DIPC_{k,h}^{s,t}\right]/12\right)\right] \times M1\\ &M1 = \left[1 - \frac{\sum\nolimits^{T} \left[AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t} - \sum\nolimits^{M_{t}} \left(RT\_STP\_QSI_{k,h}^{p,t}\right)\right]}{\sum\nolimits^{T} \sum\nolimits^{N_{t}} \left[\frac{PD\_STP\_QSI_{k,h}^{p,pdc}}{12}\right]}\right] \end{split}$$

Where:

is the set of all CT failures 'f' occurring within the ST GFC Calculation Period 'x'.

'T' is the set of all metering intervals in ST GFC Calculation Period 'x'.

'CFt' is the set of all CTs associated with ST 's' having a CT Failure Interval coincide with metering interval 't'.

is the set of all PSUs associated with the ST 's', whose associated CT does not have a CT Failure Interval coinciding with metering interval 't'.

is the set of all PSUs associated with the ST 's', whose associated ' $N_{t}$ ' CT does have a CT Failure Interval coinciding with *metering interval* 't'.

 $^{\prime}PD\_SU\_MLP_{k,f}^{c}$  as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'STP\_SU\_INCR $_{k,f}^{p,pdi}$ , as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'ST\_Portion $_{kd1}^p$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.9 Table 3-36.

'RT\_STP\_QSI $_{kh}^{p,t}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-23.

'PD\_STP\_QSI<sub>kh</sub>, as defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-23.

'DIPC' GFC variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-25.

'DIGQ' GFC variables with 'DIPC' are defined in Section 3.5.5 Table 3-25.

# 3.7.12. Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift (GFC\_MPCU)

The Generator Failure Charge Uplift (GFCU) is intended to return the failure charge collected from a *generation unit* that fails to fulfill its PD commitment to the market.

The Generator Failure Charge - Market Price Component Uplift (GFC\_MPCU) will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

The formulation of the GFC\_MPCU is as follows:

$$\begin{split} \textit{GFC\_MPCU}_{k,h} &= \sum\nolimits_{K}^{M} \textit{GFC\_MPC}_{k,h}^{m} \\ &\times \left[ \sum\nolimits_{k}^{M,T} (\textit{AQEW}_{k,h}^{m,t} + \textit{SQEW}_{k,h}^{i,t} + \textit{RQ}_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) / \sum\nolimits_{K}^{M,T} (\textit{AQEW}_{k,h}^{m,t} + \textit{SQEW}_{k,h}^{i,t}) \right] \end{split}$$

Where

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.7.13. Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift (GFC GCCU)

The Generator Failure Charge –Guarantee Cost Component Uplift (GFC\_GCCU) is intended to return the failure charge collected from a *generation unit* that fails to fulfill its PD commitment to the market.

The GFC\_GCCU will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on a daily basis. The GFC\_GCCU will be uplifted on a daily basis because the GFC\_GCC is calculated over a failure period that may extend beyond an hour.

The formulation of the GFC\_GCCU is as follows:

$$GFC\_GCCU_k = \sum_{K,F}^{M} GFC\_GCC_{k,f}^{m} \times \left[\sum_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})\right]$$

$$/ \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$$

Where:

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'F' represents the failure as defined in Table 3-64.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'H' Is the set of all *settlement hours* 'h' in the *trading day*.

# 3.7.14. Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals (CRLR)

Residuals are created in all *electricity markets* that have locational pricing. In a two-*settlement* system, residuals from congestion rent and marginal loss will be collected in both the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*.

Congestion rent and loss residuals (CRLR) collected at internal system nodes will be disbursed monthly to all loads on a pro-rata basis across all allocated quantities of *energy* withdrawn at all *RWMs*. Under a separate initiative from MRP, the *IESO* is undertaking a review of Ontario's *TR market*. The TR Market Review will address where and how the real-time *intertie* congestion will be collected and settled. CRLR is the total residual collected by the *IESO* within the *energy market billing period* that is available for distribution to all loads such that:

$$CRLR = [term1] + [term2] + [term3] + [term4] - [term5]$$

**[term1]** congestion rent and marginal loss accrued in the DAM and the *real-time market* to settle all *generators*, *dispatchable loads* and price responsive loads

- + **[term 2]** congestion rent and marginal loss accrued in the DAM and the *real-time market* to settle virtual transactions
- + [term 3] congestion rent and marginal loss accrued to settle NDLs
- + [term 4] congestion rent and marginal loss to settle boundary entities
- [term 5] congestion rent collected on *interties* when *interties* are either import-congested or export-congested]

$$CRLR = \sum_{H}^{M} \left[ \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{m} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{m} \right) x \ DAM_{-}LMP_{h}^{m} \right.$$

$$\left. + \sum_{I}^{T} \left( \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} - AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t} \right) \right.$$

$$\left. - \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{m} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{m} \right) / 12 \right) x \ RT_{-}LMP_{h}^{m,t} \right]$$

$$\left. + \sum_{H}^{V} \left[ \left( DAM_{-}QVSW_{k,h}^{v} - DAM_{-}QVSI_{k,h}^{v} \right) x \sum_{I}^{T} \left( DAM_{-}LMP_{h}^{v} - RT_{-}LMP_{h}^{v,t} \right) () \right) \right]$$

$$\left. + \sum_{H}^{M1} \left[ \left( DAM_{-}LMP_{h}^{z} + LFDC_{h} \right) x \sum_{I}^{T} AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} \right]$$

$$+ \sum_{H}^{I} \left[ \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{i} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i} \right) x \ DAM_{-}LMP_{h}^{i} \right. \\ + \sum_{H}^{T} \left( \left( SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} - SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t} \right) \right. \\ - \left. \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{i} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i} \right) / 12 \ x \ ISP_{h}^{i,t} \right) \right] \\ - \sum_{H}^{I} \left[ \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{i} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i} \right) x \ DAM_{-}ICP_{h}^{i} \right. \\ + \sum_{H}^{T} \left( \left( SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} - SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t} \right) - \left( DAM_{-}QSW_{k,h}^{i} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i} \right) / 12 \ x \ RT_{-}ICP_{h}^{i,t} \right) \right]$$

### Where:

'M' Is the set of all *RWMs* 'm' except *non-dispatchable loads*.

'M1' is the set of all *RWMs* 'm' relating to *non-dispatchable loads*.

'H' is the set of all *settlement hours* 'h'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'V' is the set of all virtual transaction zonal trading entities relating to virtual loads and virtual suppliers.

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'ISP<sub>h</sub><sup>i,t</sup>, as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

# 3.7.14.1 CRLR Disbursement (CRLRD)

CRLR will be calculated and disbursed to loads on a monthly basis according to the allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn by the load at each *RWM* during the *energy* market billing period.

The formula for disbursement of congestion rent and loss residuals (CRLRD) is as follows:

$$CRLRD_k = CRLR \times \sum_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t}) / \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t})$$

Where:

is the set of all *RWMs* 'm' relating to *non-dispatchable loads*, dispatchable loads and price responsive loads.

'H' is the set of all *settlement hours* 'h' in the *settlement billing period*.

'T' is the set of all the *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

# 3.7.15. Transmission Rights

As a result of the introduction of LMPs and a DAM, conforming changes will be required for the financial *TR market*. The *IESO* will incorporate LMPs and shift *TR market settlement* from real-time to day-ahead.

Under a separate initiative from MRP, the *IESO* is undertaking a review of Ontario's Transmission Rights (TR) market.

The review has assessed the objectives and benefits of Ontario's *TR market* and identified high-value opportunities to improve the efficiency and functioning of the *TR market*. The review will also identify potential changes required to ensure compatibility and alignment with the future renewed *energy market*.

Upon completion of the TR Market Review, *settlement amounts* will be determined for the future *TR market*.

The TR Market Review will address where and how the real-time *intertie* congestion will be collected and settled.

# 3.7.16. Impacted Current Settlement Amounts

# 3.7.16.1 Changes to the Operating Reserve Shortfall Settlement Debit

The Operating Reserve Shortfall *Settlement* Debit (ORSSD) is a mechanism described in Chapter 9, Section 3.8 of the *Market Rules*. This mechanism gives the

*IESO* the ability to retroactively adjust the Operating Reserve Settlement Credits (ORSC) paid to a *registered facility* that is deficient in meeting a call to provide *operating reserve*. For the most part, such issues have been handled as a compliance matter outside of the *settlement process* since market opening. Regardless of any future policy concerning the usage of this mechanism, the description provided in the *market rules* will continue to be aligned with the way in which *operating reserve* payments will be credited *to market participants*.

In the future market, ORSSD will be accounted for in the formulation of the DAM\_MWP and the RT\_MWP *settlement amounts*. Changes will be made to the DAM\_MWP and RT\_MWP after the ongoing stakeholder engagement "Improving Accessibility of Operating Reserve" is complete.

The current formulation for ORSSD will be revised to remove congestion management *settlement* credits (CMSC) and will include only second *settlement* HORSA{2} *amounts*. The current *settlement amount* ORSSD with be replaced with RT\_ORSD, and the associated uplift will be RT\_ORSDU.

All *settlement amounts* are specific to the *facility* for which the RT\_ORSD is being assessed.

## 3.7.16.2 Changes to Generation Station Service Rebate (GSSR)

Under the current *market rules*, if physical *energy* withdrawn from the *real-time market* qualifies as *generation station service* and the associated *generation facility* is a net injector into the *IESO-administered markets*, that *generation facility* is eligible for a monthly rebate on all the uplift payments it incurs from the *generation station service*. <sup>11</sup>

Applying the same principles to DAM, the *settlement process* will need to support rebate claims for the following DAM uplift amounts that are allocated in the second *settlement* using the same formula as in today's *real-time market*:

- DAM Operating Reserve Uplift;
- DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift;
- DAM Balancing Credit Uplift; and
- DAM Make-Whole Payment Uplift.
- In addition to new DAM uplifts, and existing uplifts from the current market, there will be new uplifts in real time that the *settlement process* will need to support rebate claims for, which include:
- Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift;
- Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Some exemptions apply – see Chapter 9, Section 2.1A of the Market Rules for further details.

- Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift;
- Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift;
- Generator Failure Charge Market Price Component Uplift;
- Generator Failure Charge Guarantee Cost Component Uplift; and
- Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift.
- Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift

As per the existing *market rules*, the methodology for determining eligibility and claiming the rebate are subject to the applicable *market manuals*.

### 3.7.16.3 Changes to Real-Time Intertie Failure Charges (RT\_INFC)

### **General Description**

All changes to the real-time *intertie* failure charges (RT\_INFC) are based on a schedule set one hour in advance of the *real-time market settlement hour* as part of the *IESO pre-dispatch scheduling* process. Changes are required to address which schedules are subject to the RT\_INFC and the internal node LMP equivalent to the LMP at the *intertie* node. In the future market, *intertie* failure charges will not be applied to an *intertie* transaction when the *pre-dispatch schedule* is less than or equal to the DAM schedule. The RT\_INFC will apply to an *intertie* transaction for the portion of the *pre-dispatch schedule* that is greater than the DAM schedule and is not scheduled in real time. The RT\_INFC will apply when the *pre-dispatch scheduled* amount fails to be scheduled in real time for a reason within the participant's control.

The internal node LMP will be used to calculate the RT\_INFC instead of the Ontario market clearing price (MCP). The internal node LMP will more accurately represent the impact an intertie failure had on the price at the intertie. The intertie failure charge calculation will not include the net interchange scheduling limit price (NISL) and intertie congestion price (ICP). A price bias exists in today's market to account for different methods used to calculate the pre-dispatch and real-time prices. In the future market, a price bias continues to be necessary to account for the different methods. A new set of settlement amounts will be necessary for the RT failure charges. A new uplift settlement amount will be necessary to reflect that the failure charges are only applied in real time.

An *intertie* transaction will be exempted from the *intertie* failure charge in the event that the failure is for reasons outside the *market participant's* control.

Table 3-66: Resolution of Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Calculation

Attribute	Resolution	
Time resolution	Hourly	

Attribute	Resolution
	Imports and Exports:
Geographic resolution	By delivery point
	By intertie metering point
Price accuracy (RT & PD)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
RT, PD & DA energy quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>
All real-time market settlement data	Includes: • Schedule data at <i>intertie metering points</i>
Price Bias	\$/MW to the nearest cent

### RT-Import Failure Charge (RT\_IMFC) – Formula:

$$RT_{-}ISD_{k,h}^{i,t} = MAX(MAX (PD_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12 - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12, 0) - MAX(SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t} - DAM_{-}QSI_{k,h}^{i}/12, 0), 0)$$

$$RT\_IMFC_{k,h}^{i} = \sum_{k,h}^{T} (-1) \times MIN (MAX (0, (RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t} + PB\_IM_{h}^{t} - PD\_LMP_{h}^{m}/12) \times RT\_ISD_{k,h}^{i,t}), MAX (0, RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t} \times RT\_ISD_{k,h}^{i,t}))$$

Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' that are the internal node

equivalent to the intertie metering point 'i'.

'T' is the set of all the *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

 ${}^{\prime}PB\_IM_h^{t}{}^{\prime} \hspace{1cm} \text{as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-31.}$ 

 $^{\prime}_{RT\_ISD_{kh}^{i,t}}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-31.

# RT-Export Failure Charge (RT\_EXFC) - Formula:

$$RT\_ESD_{k,h}^{i,t} = MAX(MAX (PD\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12 - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12, 0) - MAX(SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}/12, 0) - DAM\_QSW_{k,h}^{i}/12, 0), 0)$$

$$RT\_EXFC_{k,h}^{i} = \sum_{k,h}^{T} (-1) \times MIN (MAX (0, (PD\_LMP_{h}^{m}/12 - PB\_EX_{h}^{t} - RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t})) \times RT\_ESD_{k,h}^{i,t}), MAX (0, PD\_LMP_{h}^{m}/12 \times RT\_ESD_{k,h}^{i,t}))$$

### Where:

is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' that are the internal node 'm'

equivalent to the intertie metering point 'i'.

'T' is the set of all the *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'PB\_E $X_h^{t}$ ' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-31.

'RT\_ESD<sub>kh</sub>' as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-31.

### 3.7.16.4 Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift (RT\_INFCU)

## **General Description**

The Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift (RT \_INFCU) is intended to reimburse the failure charge collected from imports and exports.

The RT\_INFCU will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

### **Formula**

The formulation of the RT INFCU is as follows:

$$RT\_INFCU_{k,h} = \sum_{k}^{I} (RT\_IMFC_{k,h}^{i} + RT\_EXFC_{k,h}^{i}) \times \left[ \sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} + RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) / \sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) \right]$$

### Where:

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

' $RQ_{kh}^{m,i,t}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

# 3.7.16.5 Changes to Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee (RT\_IOG) and IOG Offset

### General Description

The current real-time *intertie offer* guarantee (RT\_IOG) is required to ensure that import transactions scheduled in the *real-time market* have the appropriate incentive to follow *dispatch instructions* for *reliability* reasons. RT\_IOG ensures that *market participants* will not face a negative operating profit during the hour in

which the import transaction is scheduled to flow. The RT\_IOG is subject to the IOG offsets.

The RT\_IOG, including the IOG offset mechanism, will continue to *settle* real-time import transactions on the basis of an *intertie settlement* price and a schedule that is set one hour in advance of the *real-time market settlement hour*. The import transaction schedule will continue to be determined through the *IESO pre-dispatch scheduling* process, and the *intertie settlement* price for import transactions will be determined as described in the SSM high-level design document. Because the price at which the import transaction is scheduled in the *pre-dispatch scheduling* process may be different than the *real-time market price*, RT\_IOG will still be required to ensure that import transactions have the appropriate incentive to follow *dispatch instructions*.

The current market also includes a day-ahead IOG for import transaction quantities scheduled by the DACP. This will not be required under the DAM because the DAM schedule is financially binding, which means that an import that follows its DAM schedule is not impacted by any price changes in PD or RT. Therefore, the formulation of the RT\_IOG will ensure that it only applies to those import transaction quantities not scheduled in the DAM, including the incremental real-time import transaction quantity scheduled above the DAM schedule.

The IOG offset will continue to be applicable to the RT\_IOG payments made to real-time import transactions that are part of an implied wheeling through transaction. The IOG offset will reverse RT\_ IOG payments to real-time import transactions offset by real-time exports, where no net power is provided to Ontario. The IOG offset will also apply to RT imports when the *market participant* has portions of the DAM import schedule that have not been scheduled in RT. A new RT\_IOG uplift will be required in the future market.

The required changes to the IOG will be reflected in the preamble to Chapter 9, Section 3.8A of the *Market Rules*, and in the formulation of the IOG itself.

### **IOG Offset**

The RT IOGs are subject to IOG offsets if the underlying import is part of an implied wheel-through transaction or the *market participant* has DAM imports not scheduled in real-time. The IOG offset is still relevant to the IOG payments made to real-time import transactions that are part of a wheeling through transaction.

IOG offsets will occur in a stacked, sequence based on their timeframe – either DAM or RT, and based on the proximity of the import to the offset quantity. The RT IOG offset is stacked based on a matrix of real-time import quantities arranged by RT IOG rate, in ascending order, compared to the offset quantities. The IOG offsets will be determined in three steps, starting from the narrowest view of an *intertie* to the broadest view of Ontario:

#### 1. At the intertie:

- Offset RT imports with DAM imports not scheduled in RT that are scheduled on the same *intertie*.
- Offset remaining RT imports with RT exports that are scheduled on the same *intertie*.

### 2. At the jurisdiction:

- Offset remaining RT imports with remaining DAM imports not scheduled in RT that are scheduled in the same jurisdiction.
- Offset remaining RT imports with remaining RT exports that are scheduled in the same jurisdiction.

### 3. In Ontario:

- Offset remaining RT imports with all remaining DAM imports not scheduled in RT.
- Offset remaining RT imports with all remaining RT exports.

No import will receive more than a 100% offset. A jurisdiction is defined as a group of *interties* that can be independently scheduled and are part of one jurisdictional authority.

Attribute	Resolution	
Time resolution	Hourly	
Geographic resolution	Imports:	
	By intertie metering point	
RT price accuracy	\$/MW to the nearest cent	
DAM and RT <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>	
All real-time market settlement data	Schedule data at intertie metering points	

Table 3-67: Resolution of RT\_IOG Calculation

#### **Formula**

Using the operating profit function defined in Section 3.7.1: DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2, the Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee (RT\_IOG) *settlement amount* is derived as follows:

$$\begin{split} Potential\_IOG_{k,h}^i &= \sum_{I} (-1) \times Min\left[0, \sum^{T} OP\left(ISP_h^{i,t}, SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t}, BE_{k,h}^{i,t}\right) - \right. \\ &\left. \sum^{T} OP\left(ISP_h^{i,t}, Min\left[SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t}, DAM\_QSI_{k,h}^{i} \middle/ 12\right], BE_{k,h}^{i,t}\right)\right] \end{split}$$

$$IOG\_Rate_{k,h}^i = Potential\_IOG_{k,h}^i/SQEI_{k,h}^{i,t}$$

Where:

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' during *settlement hour* 'h'.

'ISP<sub>h</sub><sup>i,t</sup>, as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-26.

Once the IOG offset has been determined for each RT import transaction, the net IOG can be calculated.

$$Net\_IOG_{k,h}^i = Max[Potential\_IOG_{k,h}^i - IOG\_Offset_{k,h}^i, 0]$$

# 3.7.16.6 Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee Uplift (RT\_IOGU)

### **General Description**

The RT\_IOG Uplift is intended to distribute the cost of RT\_IOG payments.

The RT\_IOG Uplift will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis.

### **Formula**

The formulation of the RT\_IOG Uplift is as follows:

$$RT\_IOGU_{k,h} = \sum_{K}^{I} Net\_IOG_{k,h}^{i} \times \left[\sum_{k}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} + RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) / \sum_{K}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})\right]$$

Where:

'I' is the set of all *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' during *settlement hour* 'h'.

' $RQ_{kh}^{m,i,t}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

# 3.7.16.7 Changes to Ramp-Down Settlement Amount

### **General Description**

During ramp-down, NQS *generation units* may incur costs that are not recovered through applicable LMPs. Ramp-down costs, if not recovered through market

revenues, are currently addressed through an out of market payment called the ramp-down *settlement* amount (RDSA).

In the future market, NQS *generation units* will receive *energy* revenue based on the applicable LMP during the ramp-down to come offline. The RT\_MWP will not apply below MLP because it is assessed only when a resource is dispatched uneconomically, and *generation facilities* cannot respond to economic dispatches below MLP.

The *generation units* will continue to be compensated through the ramp-down *settlement amount* if the revenue received for hours where the resource is scheduled below MLP does not cover the cost incurred during the same hours. The ramp-down *settlement* payment will continue to use a generator-specific *offer* price taken from the hour before the hour ramp-down period begins, applying a standard fixed factor determined according to the *dispatch instruction* for the ramp-down intervals.

If a *generation unit* gets dispatched offline in the middle of their DAM schedule, the ramp-down *settlement* payment will offset the adjusted *offer* against the revenues received in day-ahead which includes DAM *energy* payment and DAM lost cost compensation at their real-time injection.

The RT\_RDSA will incorporate any required adjustment and mitigation test results into the calculation set out by the market power mitigation process, which is described in Section 3.13: Market Power Mitigation.

Table 3-68: Resolution of RT\_RDSA Calculation

Attribute	Resolution	
Time resolution	Hourly	
Geographic resolution	NQS generation facilities within Ontario:  • By delivery point	
RT price accuracy ( <i>Energy</i> and OR)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent	
RT <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or 0.001 MWh per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>	
All real-time market settlement data	Includes: • Revenue metering data at applicable delivery points	

### **Formula**

The calculation uses the operating profit function described in Section 3.7.1 – DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP) and in *IESO market rules* Section 9.3.8A.2.

If the resource is coming offline during the period where resource has a DAM schedule:

$$\begin{split} RT\_RDSA_k^m &= Max\left(0, \sum\nolimits^T \left[ (-1) \times OP\left(DAM\_LMP_h^m, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, BE_{k,h}^{m,t}\right) \right. \\ &\left. + Max\left(0, (-1) \times OP\left(DAM\_LMP_h^m, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^m\right)\right)\right]\right) \end{split}$$

Otherwise:

$$RT\_RDSA_k^m = Max(0, \sum^T [(-1) \times OP(RT\_LMP_h^{m,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, BE_{k,h}^{m,t})])$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first 'T' interval that the *facility* is scheduled below MLP to come offline and ends when there is no *dispatch* or a zero MWh *dispatch instruction*.

as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-32.

In this instance,  $BE_{k,h}^{m,t}$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy during the settlement hour 'h' immediately before the hour in which ramp-down begins, where price is adjusted by a ramp-down factor (RDF).

### 3.7.16.8 Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount for Pseudo-Units

### CT Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

If the CT is coming offline during the period where the associated PSU has a DAM schedule:

$$RT\_RDSA_{k}^{c} = Max\left(0, \sum_{k,h}^{T} \left[ (-1) \times OP\left(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{c}, AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, BE_{k,h}^{c,t}\right) + Max\left(0, (-1) \times OP\left(DAM\_LMP_{h}^{c}, AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{c}\right)\right)\right]\right)$$

Otherwise:

$$RT\_RDSA_k^c = Max(0, \sum^T [(-1) \times OP(RT\_LMP_h^{c,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{c,t}, BE_{k,h}^{c,t})])$$

#### Where:

'Τ′

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first interval that the *facility* is scheduled below MLP to come offline and ends when there is no dispatch or a zero MWh *dispatch instruction*.

as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-32.

In this instance,  $BE_{k,h}^{c,t}$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs, equivalent to the matrix  $BE_{k,h}^{p,t}$  only with each price multiplied by a ramp-down factor (RDF) and each quantity multiplied by  $\left(1-ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p\right)$ .

 ${}^{\prime}BE_{k,h}^{c,t}$  Where:

 $BE_{k,h}^{p,t}$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy at pseudo-unit 'p' associated with CT delivery point 'c' during the settlement hour 'h' immediately before the hour in which ramp-down begins.

as defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-15.

'DAM\_BE $_{k,h}^{c}$ '

In this instance, DAM\_BE $_{k,h}^c$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs, equivalent to the matrix DAM\_BE $_{k,h}^p$  only with each quantity multiplied by  $(1-ST\_Portion_{k,d1}^p)$ .

### ST Associated with a Pseudo-Unit

The RT\_RDSA will be calculated for an ST associated with a PSU if and only if the ST is actually ramping down from its 1x1 *minimum loading point* to come offline. No such calculation will be performed for PSU ramp-downs that do not result in the ST coming offline.

If there is only one associated CT online prior to and during the ramp-down of the ST, the ST RT\_RDSA calculation will rely upon the *offers* for the PSU associated with that CT. If there are multiple CTs ramping down simultaneously during the ST's ramp-down, the ST RDSA calculation will rely upon the *offers* for whichever PSU's associated CT was the last to drop below its CT MLP. That PSU will henceforth be referred to as the ramp-down PSU.

If the ST is coming offline during a period where the ramp-down PSU has a DAM schedule:

$$RT\_RDSA_k^s = Max\left(0, \sum_{h=1}^{T} \left[ (-1) \times OP\left(DA\_LMP_h^s, AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t}, BE_{k,h}^{s,t}\right) + Max\left(0, (-1) \times OP\left(DA\_LMP_h^s, AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t}, DAM\_BE_{k,h}^s\right)\right)\right]\right)$$

Otherwise:

$$RT\_RDSA_k^s = Max(0, \sum^T [(-1) \times OP(RT\_LMP_h^{s,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{s,t}, BE_{k,h}^{s,t})])$$

Where:

is the set of all *settlement* intervals 't' beginning from the first interval that the ST *facility* is scheduled below its 1x1 MLP to come offline and ends when there is no *dispatch* or a zero MWh *dispatch instruction*.

as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-32.

In this instance,  $BE_{k,h}^{s,t}$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs, equivalent to the matrix  $BE_{k,h}^{p,t}$  only with each price multiplied by a ramp-down factor (RDF) and each quantity multiplied by  $ST_portion_{k-d,1}^p$ .

 ${}^{\prime}BE_{k,h}^{s,t}$ 

Where:

 $BE_{k,h}^{p,t}$  is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs offered by market participant 'k' to supply energy at pseudo-unit 'p' associated with ST delivery point 's' during the settlement hour 'h' immediately before the hour in which ramp-down begins.

as defined in Section 3.5.4 Table 3-15.

 $^{\prime}DAM\_BE_{k,h}^{s}$  In this instance, DAM\_BE\_{k,h}^{s} is a matrix of 'n' price-quantity pairs, equivalent to the matrix DAM\_BE\_{k,h}^{p} only with each quantity multiplied by ST\_Portion\_k^p\_1.

# 3.7.16.9 Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift (RT\_RDSAU)

The real-time ramp-down *settlement amount* uplift (RT\_RDSAU) is intended to recover the cost of the RT\_RDSA *settlement amounts* accrued in the *real-time market*.

The RT\_RDSA Uplift is allocated on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports on a daily basis.

The formulation of the RT\_RDSA Uplift is as follows:

 $RT\_RDSAU_k = \sum_{K}^{M,T} RT\_RDSA_k^m \times \left[ \sum_{k}^{M,T} \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} \right) / \sum_{k}^{M,T} \left( AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t} \right) \right]$ 

١	٨	h	Δ	re	
v	v		C	ı	

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

## 3.7.16.10 Replacement Energy Offer Program

Market participants will continue to be able to use the Replacement Energy Offers Program (REOP) to revise the *offer* of one of their *generation units* in response to a *forced outage* or forced de-rate of another of their *generation units*.

For non-quick start *generation facilities*, the replacement unit will not be required to meet the eligibility requirements of the original unit in the future market. The *IESO* will not transfer the PD commitment to the replacement unit. The *pre-dispatch scheduling* process will evaluate start-up offers, speed no-load offers and *energy offers* to economically schedule these resources, based on the revised *dispatch data* submitted during the mandatory window.

Refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document for more information on replacement *offers*.

#### Settlement - Current Hour

In the current hour, *IESO* operators will *dispatch* up the replacement unit to provide the correct inputs for the RT calculation engine until the replacement *offers* take effect. During this time, the replacement unit will be ineligible for a makewhole payment for the MWs that is dispatched up.

Eligibility for real-time make-whole payment for the forced unit will be limited up to the interval prior to the *forced outage*. The forced unit will also be subject to a balancing charge for undelivered DA scheduled injections under the two-*settlement* system for failure to meet its DAM schedule.

An NQS *generation unit* that fails to complete its PD commitment due to a *forced outage* (or forced de-rate) may trigger a *generator* failure charge for its failure to deliver *energy*. It may still be eligible for the *generator* offer guarantee. Both *settlement amounts* will be assessed and calculated per their respective eligibility rules.

### Settlement - Future Hours

For future hours, eligibility for make-whole payment and *generator* offer guarantee will be determined by the replacement unit meeting its binding schedule and per the eligibility rules discussed in the respective sections of this detailed design document. The GFC may also apply should the NQS *generation facility* fail to deliver *energy* as committed by the PD calculation engine.

### 3.7.16.11 Fuel Cost Compensation Credit Settlement Charges

Similar to the current market, the *IESO* will compensate *market participants* for fuel cost incurred for de-commitment events. For *reliability* reasons, the *IESO* may decommit a NQS *generation unit* prior to the start of a DAM or PD commitment. Fuel cost compensation credit is intended to allow the NQS *generation unit* to recover cost incurred to meet the DAM or PD commitment that it may not otherwise be able to recover from the market.

In order to receive a fuel cost compensation credit, a *market participant* must submit a claim to the *IESO* for cost incurred in securing unused fuel to meet its DAM commitment or PD commitment. Compensation claims are allowable up to the *minimum loading point* of the anticipated real-time operation, which had been scheduled and committed in DAM or PD timeframe. <sup>12</sup>

### DAM Fuel Cost Compensation Credit (DAM\_FCC)

In the event that a *generation unit* is de-committed by the *IESO* for *reliability* or *security* reasons prior to the start of its DAM commitment in real time, the *market* participant will be able to submit a claim for unused fuel in the DAM timeframe. If the *IESO* determines that the claim is valid, it will be *settled* under the new *settlement amounts*, DAM Fuel cost compensation credit (DAM\_FCC).

# RT Fuel Cost Compensation Credit (RT\_FCC)

In the event that a *generation unit* is de-committed by the *IESO* for *reliability* or *security* reasons subsequent to receiving a binding start-up instruction and prior to the start of the PD commitment in real-time or dispatched down such that the *generation unit* has to de-synchronized before the end of its PD commitment period, the *market participant* will be able to submit a claim for unused fuel in the PD timeframe. If the *IESO* determines that the claim is valid, it will be *settled* under the new *settlement* amounts, RT Fuel cost compensation credit (RT\_FCC).

# 3.7.16.12 Fuel Cost Compensation Credit Uplift (FCCU)

Fuel Cost Compensation Credit Uplift is intended to recover DAM\_FCC and RT\_FCC accrued due to the de-commitment events for both DAM and PD commitments.

The FCCU will be allocated monthly on a pro-rata basis to all *real-time market* loads and exports when these costs are incurred.

$$FCCU_{k} = \sum_{K}^{M} (DAM\_FCC_{k}^{m} + RT\_FCC_{k}^{m}) \times \sum_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) / \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> This is similar to current market rules for DACP Fuel Cost Compensation

'T'

Where:	
'K'	is the set of all market participants 'k'.
'M'	is the set of all <i>delivery points</i> 'm' and <i>intertie metering points</i> 'i'.
'H'	is the set of all settlement hours 'h' in the month.

is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

# 3.8. Market Remediation

Following a market failure event, the *IESO* will assess market impacts. The *IESO* will also continue to resolve incorrect and/or missing data and take corrective appropriate action, that is specific to the timeframe in which the market failure and/or error occurred. Published results may also be deemed invalid due to a number of factors, and corrective actions may be required after-the-fact.

# 3.8.1. Day-Ahead Market Remediation

The day-ahead market will produce prices, financially binding schedules and commitments that reflect expected operations for a particular *dispatch day*.

In the unlikely event that a DAM error is identified after the results have been posted, the *IESO* will have the option to declare a *dispatch scheduling error* (DSE). Today, this option is only available in the *real-time market*. The *IESO* will not retroactively correct DAM prices and schedules.

In the unlikely event that a DAM failure occurs and the DAM cannot be completed and validated by prescribed timelines, the *IESO* will declare a DAM failure, similar to today when the *IESO* has declared a DACP failure. To ensure *reliability* of the *IESO-controlled grid*, the *IESO* may manually commit resources, including NQS resources, prior to the first run of the pre-dispatch calculation engine. All *intertie* schedules will be determined through the PD scheduling process. For more information on this process, refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document.

### Settlement Impact - DAM Error

The *IESO* will not retroactively correct DAM prices and schedules. The incorrect input data will be received by the *settlement process* and *settlement amounts* calculated using this data. A *dispatch scheduling error* may be declared and afterthe-fact *settlement* corrections will be required to any transaction(s) that were a direct result of that error. The *settlement process* will be provided with the *dispatch day, dispatch hour* and impacted transaction(s).

### Settlement Impact - DAM Failure

When the *IESO* declares a DAM failure, no financially binding schedules or prices will be created or posted, and no operational commitments will be generated based on DAM outcomes. Operational outcomes for the *dispatch day* will be *settled* solely based on *real-time market* dispatch and pricing. As a result, there will be no *settlement* of the DAM, similar to today when a DACP failure is declared.

# 3.8.2. Pre-Dispatch Remediation

The PD scheduling process determines the commitments required for the *real-time scheduling* and *dispatch* process. Pre-dispatch data is used to issue NQS binding start-up notifications, apply commitment constraints and produce advisory schedules and prices for all participating resources. In the hour prior to the *dispatch hour*, PD determines the hourly *intertie* transaction schedules.

In the event that a PD error or calculation engine failure occurs, no corrections to *pre-dispatch schedules* or prices will be made. Deviations from the last recorded and published PD calculation engine run will be reflected in real-time inputs. This is a continuation of the process in the current market. For more information on this process, refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document.

## Settlement Impact – PD Error

NQS resources and *intertie* transactions committed in pre-dispatch will be adjusted for in real-time when a PD error occurs. Any deviations from pre-dispatch will be reflected in real-time inputs through transaction codes and communicated to the *settlement process*. This is a continuation of today's process.

### Settlement Impact - PD Failure

NQS resources and *intertie* transactions committed in pre-dispatch will be adjusted for in real-time when a PD failure occurs. Any deviations from pre-dispatch will be reflected in real-time inputs through transaction codes and communicated to the *settlement process*. This is a continuation of today's process.

### 3.8.3. Real-Time Market Remediation

Real-time calculation engine failures can occur and errors may result. When an RTM failure occurs, the calculation engine does not calculate updated 5-minute *dispatches* and prices that would otherwise reflect the most recent conditions and market inputs. The current market processes for *real-time market* remediation and applying corrective actions will continue in the future market when missing and/or incorrect prices and schedules are identified.

In the event that a *real-time market* error is identified after the results have been posted, the *IESO* will have the option to declare a *dispatch scheduling error* (DSE). This is a continuation of the current market. The *IESO* will not retroactively correct RTM prices and schedules.

In event that a *real-time market* failure occurs, the *IESO* will settle using *administrative prices*, consistent with today. In the future market, under a single schedule market, the corresponding schedule will not be corrected when prices are administered. Today, the *IESO* administers both the price and corresponding *market schedule* (unconstrained schedule). For more information on this process, refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document.

# **Settlement Impact – RTM Error**

For pricing corrections outside of the available timeframe, the *IESO* will not retroactively correct RTM prices and schedules. The incorrect input data will be received by the *settlement process* and *settlement amounts* calculated using this data. The *IESO* has the option to declare a *dispatch scheduling error* and after-the-fact *settlement* corrections will be required to any transaction(s) that were a direct result of that error. The *settlement process* will be provided with the *dispatch day, dispatch hour* and impacted transaction(s).

Any schedule corrections for *intertie* transactions or verbal dispatches will be made within the available timeframe and assigned appropriate coding to align with what transpired in real-time. The corresponding price will not be corrected. This will be provided to the *settlement process*.

### Settlement Impact - RTM Failure

In the event of a *real-time market* failure resulting in incorrect or missing prices, the *IESO* will administer prices within the available timeframe for price correction. The schedules associated with the price correction will not be corrected. *Market participants* will be *settled* using the administered real-time price. The *settlement process* will receive the *administered price(s)*. *Administrative pricing* is discussed in detail in the following section.

Refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document for other *IESO* market remediation actions, in each of market timeframes, from dayahead market through to *real-time market*.

# 3.8.4. Administrative Pricing

The *dispatch algorithm* calculates *energy* and *operating reserve market prices*, which are normally *published* within five minutes of each 5-minute interval within a *dispatch interval*. At times, this mechanism does not function normally due to failures or *planned outages* of market systems, incorrect inputs to the *dispatch algorithm* or market suspension. In such

cases, a market remediation method that the *IESO* can apply is to establish *administrative* prices for the affected *dispatch intervals*.

Today, the *IESO* uses set price administration rules to resolve any incorrect or missing prices in the *real-time market*. In the future, *administrative pricing* will continue to be an available option as an after-the-fact correction process in the *real-time market* only. The *IESO* will continue to assess pricing and scheduling errors to determine the appropriate *administrative pricing* method to apply.

In the current market, *market prices* and the corresponding *market schedules* for those affected *dispatch intervals* are administered. In the future single schedule market, only the *real-time market price* will be administered.

Administrative pricing will ensure market participants are not disadvantaged when there is a system failure in the real-time market. Today, market participants may request additional compensation due to an administrative pricing event as a result of negative CMSC or insufficient compensation for energy. In the future, requests for additional compensation will not be required. The real-time make-whole payment will ensure that market participants are made whole to their costs – the real-time make-whole payment to market participants will always be compensatory in nature. The settlement process will be informed when an administrative pricing event occurs and will receive the administered prices as all settlement calculations with a real-time locational marginal price will be impacted.

The current market allows pricing corrections to be made within two *business days* after the affected operating day. In the future market, a change to allow pricing corrections to be made within four *business days* after the affected operating day is required as the number of prices and data associated with those prices significantly increases with the introduction of location marginal pricing (LMP).

Refer to the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document for further information.

# 3.9. Financial Neutrality

# 3.9.1. General Principles of Financial Neutrality

The general principles of financial neutrality for transactions other than transactions in the *TR market*, are set out in Chapter 9, Section 6.16 of the *market rules*. Controls within the *settlement* process will perform the financial balance of the calculated charges and payments by using the following principles:

- for *hourly market* transactions: sum of all payments for all *market creditors* will equal the sum of all charges for *market debtors* involved in *hourly market* transactions, for each *trading day* of a *billing period*.
- for all other transactions: for monthly charges, adjustment charges and payments, the sum of all payments to *market creditors* of those

transactions will equal the sum of all charges to *market debtors* of those transactions for each *billing period*.

The above principles will continue for the future *real-time market* and will apply to the day-ahead market also.

# 3.9.2. Neutrality

The combined first and second *settlement amounts* of the two-*settlement* system will result in a financially balanced market. There are eight major groupings of *settlement amounts*, seven of which relate to the *physical market* and form a neutral basis for invoicing *market participants* on a monthly basis. The *physical market* will be financially balanced (net neutral) each month. There is one major grouping of *settlements amounts* for the financial *TR market* and is discussed in Section 3.9.3: Neutrality – DAM TR Auction Process.

Figure 3-1 illustrates the major balancing groups.

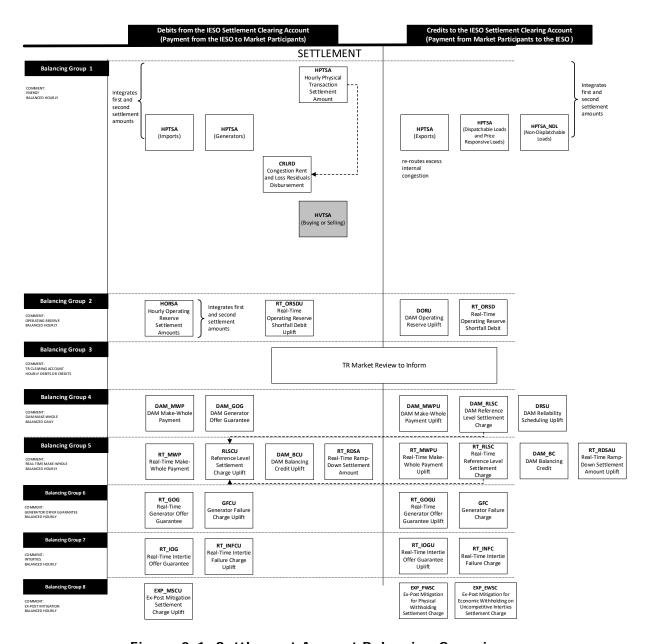


Figure 3-1: Settlement Amount Balancing Groupings

# 3.9.3. Neutrality - DAM TR Auction Process

As per existing practices regarding the auction of *TRs*, DAM *TR auctions* will be settled as part of the weekly *settlement* invoicing and payments cycle.

When looking at the *settlement* data for *TR auctions* in isolation, the associated *settlement amounts* will represent amounts owing to the *IESO* from *market participants* for the sale of DAM *TR*. These amounts will be held in the *TR clearing account*.

Changes proposed through MRP will have an impact on the financial *TR market*. Upon completion of the TR Market Review, *settlement amounts* will be determined for the future *TR market*. Refer to Section 3.7.15: Transmission Rights.

It is important to note that the financial *TR market* is self-funding and cannot be financially balanced each month. This is consistent with the operation of the *TR clearing account* in today's market.

This grouping of *settlement amounts* corresponds to "Balancing Group 3" illustrated in Figure 3-1.

# 3.10. Regulatory Processes

The regulatory process involves the determining, collecting and remitting of applicable regulated *settlement amounts* in compliance with relevant provisions of the *applicable laws*. The *applicable laws*, include without limitation, the *Electricity Act, 1998*, the *Ontario Energy Board Act, 1998*, and any regulations enacted thereunder with respect to *settlement*.

The *IESO*, in collaboration with the appropriate regulatory bodies will review relevant legislation, regulation and *Ontario Energy Board (OEB)* Codes to identify what amendments may be required as a result of MRP. The *settlement process* will directly incorporate any amendments into the *settlement* calculations.

# 3.11. Settlement Reports

### 3.11.1. Settlement Statements and Data Files

As part of the *settlement process*, *settlement statements* are issued to each *market participant* to cover each *trading day*. Separate *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements* are issued to cover:

- physical market transactions in the real-time market and TR market (excluding TR auctions); and
- financial market transactions in all rounds of any TR auction.

For each *settlement statement* issued in the *physical market*, accompanying data files are also issued to *market participants* in order to reconcile their *settlement statements* in an accurate and timely manner. There are no data files in the financial market.

All *settlement statements* and data files will continue to be available on the *IESO* Reports Site in the same format in the future market. Existing data files will be reviewed for relevancy in the future market and updated accordingly.

With the introduction of the day-ahead market, existing *settlement statements* and supporting data files will be updated to integrate new *settlement amounts*. In some instances, new supporting data files may be required to support the *real-time market* and day-ahead market activities. Applicable data will continue to be provided in accordance with information confidentiality guidelines.

# 3.11.2. Private and Public Reports

The *IESO*'s current reports produced by the *settlement process* will be impacted by MRP. Reports will continue to be provided in accordance with information confidentiality guidelines.

Refer to the Publishing and Reporting Market Information detailed design document for a list of non-settlement process reports published by the IESO. The settlement process will continue to contribute to other reports published by the IESO, by providing the applicable settlement data.

### **Current Reports**

The *settlement process* produces several reports and *publishes* several *settlement* values that are made available to *market participants*. Modifications will be required as a result of changes to *energy* pricing and *settlement amounts*, which can include new, amended, replaced or disposed amounts.

Given the nature of the data, reports will continue to be available as either:

- a public report that is available to all market participants on the IESO website; or
- a private report that is confidential and specific to a market participant.

Table 3-69 lists reports that are produced by the *settlement process* and will require some modification.

Table 3-69: Reports Produced by the Settlement Process

Report Name	Report Audience	Impact
IOG Settlements Detail Report	Private	Revise

Report Name	Report Audience	Impact
Condense and Speed no Load Events Report	Private	No Changes
Hourly Uplift Charges, 2002-20YY	Public	Revise
Hourly Uplift Charges, year-to-date	Public	Revise
Daily Uplift, 2011-present	Public	Revise
Monthly Uplift, 2002-20YY	Public	Revise
Monthly Uplift, year-to-date	Public	Revise
Hourly and Monthly Charges	Public	Revise
Intertie Offer Guarantee Charges, 2002-20YY	Public	Revise
Intertie Offer Guarantee Charges, year-to-date	Public	Revise
Generator Output by Fuel Type Monthly Report	Public	No Changes
IESO Global Adjustment Class B Rates	Public	No Changes
Peak System Demand Data Report (Preliminary and Final)	Public	No Changes
List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts	Public	Revise
Default Levy Report	Private	No Changes

In addition to these reports, the *settlement process* will continue to *publish* the following *settlement* schedule and payments calendars *(SSPC)* to the *IESO* website with the exception of the Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee (RT-GCG) Payment Calendar, which will become obsolete under MRP.

**Table 3-70: Calendars Produced by the Settlement Process** 

Report Name	Report Audience	Impact
Physical Market Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendar	Public	No Changes
Financial Market Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendar	Public	No Changes
Physical / Financial Market Holiday Schedule	Public	No Changes

Report Name	Report Audience	Impact
Real-time Generation Cost Guarantee Payment Calendar	Public	Obsolete

Further, the *settlement process* will continue to *publish* the *settlement* values as listed in Table 3-71 to the *IESO* website. Any amendments that may be required to the methodology to calculate each of these values as a result of MRP will be reviewed with the appropriate regulatory body.

Report **Report Name Impact Audience** Global Adjustment - Class B GA Estimate & **Public** No Changes **Actual Rates** Global Adjustment and Peak Demand **Public** No Changes Public Global Adjustment Components and Costs No Changes Peak Demand Factor and Capacity Based **Public** No Changes Recovery Amount for Class A

Table 3-71: Settlement Values

#### **New Reports**

New reports are not anticipated. Rather, new *settlement amounts* will be integrated into the existing *settlement statements* and data files. In some instances, new supporting data files may be required to support the *real-time market* and dayahead market activities.

## 3.12. Notice of Disagreement and Notice of Dispute

## 3.12.1. Notice of Disagreement

As described earlier, all DAM settlement amounts, including the settlement amounts resulting from the first and second settlement under the two-settlement system, will be included on a preliminary settlement statement and integrated into the existing Notice of Disagreement (NoD) process. Market participants will continue to submit a NoD for a settlement amount reported on the preliminary settlement statement if the market participant believes the amount to be incorrect and that the error relates to the:

- application of a settlement formula; or
- usage of *settlement* data received by the *settlement process* as per the *market rules*.

A NoD may not be submitted regarding the calculation of:

- the locational marginal price of *energy* or any class of *operating reserve* for any *dispatch interval* in a given *settlement hour*;
- the DAM Ontario zonal price of *energy* for any *dispatch interval* in a given *settlement hour;* or
- the equations used to calculate the charges.

The content of the NoD will continue to meet the information requirements set out by Chapter 9, Section 6.6 of the *market rules*.

## 3.12.2. Notice of Dispute

If a *market participant* does not agree with the *notice of disagreement* decision, they may raise a *notice of dispute* through the Dispute Resolution process.

The content of the dispute will continue to meet the information requirements set out by Chapter 3, Section 2.5 of the *market rules*.

#### 3.12.3. Timelines

There will be no changes to the current NoD and dispute timelines as a result of MRP. Under an amended *market rules* framework, which will be carried out separately from MRP, the *IESO* will review options and the feasibility to change the current NoD and dispute timelines, which would integrate *market participant* disagreements beyond the issuance of the *final settlement statement* into the *Notice of Disagreement* process.

#### 3.12.3.1 Physical Markets

All NoDs with respect to *physical market settlement amounts* must be registered with the *IESO* within four *business days* of receipt of a *preliminary settlement statement*, which is issued 10 *business days* after the *physical market trading day*. A *notice of dispute* must be submitted within 20 *business days* after the final *settlement statement* has been issued for the *trading day* to which the dispute pertains.

The *IESO* will make all reasonable attempts to resolve a NoD in time for the issuance of the *final settlement statement* for the affected *trading day*. However, the *IESO* will continue to have additional time up to 15 *business days* after the issuance of the *final settlement statement* if required – as allowed under the current *market rules*.

#### 3.12.3.2 Financial Market

All NoDs with respect to the financial market *settlement amounts* must be registered with the *IESO* within two *business days* of receipt of a *preliminary* 

settlement statement, which is issued two business days after the close of a transmission rights auction. Disputes must be raised within 20 business days after the final settlement statement has been issued.

## 3.13. Market Power Mitigation

The Market Power Mitigation process developed for the future *market* will have a direct impact on the day-to-day *settlement process* and the assessment of market power mitigation after final *settlement*. The new framework for market power mitigation will consist of the following processes:

- Ex-ante validation of non-financial dispatch data;
- Ex-ante mitigation for economic withholding affecting *energy* and *operating* reserve prices;
- Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments;
- Ex-post mitigation for physical withholding *energy* and *operating reserve* prices; and
- Ex-post mitigation for economic withholding affecting prices or make-whole payments on uncompetitive *interties*.

Ex-ante validation of select non-financial *dispatch data* parameters will be performed at the time of *dispatch data* submission. The *IESO* will evaluate whether the non-financial *dispatch data* parameters values exceed each parameter's reference level plus a predefined conduct threshold. If any one of the submitted non-financial *dispatch data* parameter values is outside the acceptable range determined by the respective reference level value and conduct threshold, the non-financial *dispatch data* will be rejected. Non-financial *dispatch data* submissions that pass ex-ante validation will be used by the *settlement process* and are identified in Section 3.5.3 of this document. Ex-ante validation of non-financial *dispatch data* is also described in Section 3.5 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

Ex-ante mitigation for economic withholding will be performed by the ex-ante mitigation functions of the DAM, and PD calculation engines. The *settlement process* will use prices and schedules produced by the calculation engines including *market prices* that may be the result of ex-ante price mitigation for the *settlement* of *energy* and *operating reserve* in the day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments will use mitigated dispatch data when such data results from the failure of conduct tests performed by the mitigation functions of the DAM, PD and RT calculation engines. Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments will involve the following activities:

 Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments will be performed as part of the day-to-day settlement process before the production of preliminary

- settlement statements and is described in Section 3.7.13 below and in Section 3.8 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design;
- Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments will also be applied to dispatch data received for NQS generation units that receive operational commitments in the day-ahead market or pre-dispatch operational commitments for hours during which system conditions present no constraints that would trigger ex-ante conduct tests; and
- Settlement mitigation of make-whole payments will also be applied to dual-fuel resources for which reference level value changes to reflect the cost of a higher cost fuel are requested by a market participant. Market participants can submit their requests for reference value changes prior to the close of the bidding window for the day-ahead market or prior to the close of the mandatory window in the real-time market. The settlement process for mitigating duel-fuel resources will be performed before the production of preliminary settlement statements and is described in Section 3.13.2 below and in Section 3.12 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design.

The new mitigation framework introduces a conduct and impact testing methodology. For resources that fail ex-ante conduct tests, the *IESO* will replace each failed *dispatch data* parameter value with the respective pre-established reference level value.

The schedules and prices resulting from the application of ex-ante conduct and price impact mitigation tests will be directly incorporated into the calculations of settlement amounts for energy and operating reserve. Resources for which dispatch data has failed the ex-ante conduct tests, or NQS generation units receiving an operation commitment, the settlement process will apply make-whole payment impact tests using reference level values used by, or available to, the calculation engines whether or not system conditions triggered ex-ante conduct and impact testing.

The Market Power Mitigation process will apply an ex-post approach to mitigate the exercise of market power that cannot be addressed by ex-ante mitigation actions. Such ex-post mitigation activities may result in *settlement* charges and will include:

- Ex-post mitigation for physical withholding in the *energy* and *operating* reserve markets; and
- Ex-post mitigation for economic withholding on uncompetitive interties.

The *settlement process* will continue to support these mitigation activities performed after final *settlement* for any *trading day*. These ex-post market power mitigation activities are described in the Market Power Mitigation detailed design Section 3.9 and Section 3.10.

#### 3.13.1. Make-Whole Payment Impact Test

When a resource meets the conditions to carry out a make-whole payment mitigation impact test, the IESO will determine what the settlement amount would have been, if the dispatch data had been subject to mitigation based on the set of conduct and impact thresholds that apply to the most restrictive constrained area. The most restrictive set of thresholds for the *dispatch data* will be determined over the period that the *settlement amount* is calculated. Therefore, if the *settlement* amount is calculated over multiple hours, the hour with the most restrictive set of thresholds will determine the set of thresholds used in all hours of the calculation. Consider an example where a settlement amount is calculated over four hours. where one hour is using a set of thresholds related to reliability constraints, and the other hours are using a BCA set of thresholds. In this case, the set of thresholds for reliability constraints are more restrictive of the two sets of thresholds. Therefore, the reliability thresholds will be used in all hours for the make-whole payment impact test. The dispatch data will be mitigated using the most restrictive set of conduct and impact thresholds and will be called enhanced mitigated for conduct dispatch data.

Similarly, when a *pseudo-unit's dispatch data* meets the conditions for a make-whole payment test, the *IESO* will use the most restrictive set of conduct and impact thresholds that apply. As a result, translation of the *pseudo-unit offers* will be based on the most restrictive thresholds in order to derive the mitigated physical unit *offers*.

Based on the most restrictive set of conduct and impact thresholds that apply in the calculation period of the *settlement amount*, there will be specific thresholds used in the comparison test. The thresholds can be found in the following tables within Section 3.8 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document:

- Table 3-16: Make-Whole Impact Thresholds for NCAs and DCAs
- Table 3-18: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for BCAs
- Table 3-20: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Reliability Constraints
- Table 3-22: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Global Market Power - Energy
- Table 3-24: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Local Market Power
   Operating Reserve
- Table 3-26: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Global Market Power – Operating Reserve

The *settlement amounts* subject to the make-whole payment impact test are:

- DAM\_MWP;
- DAM\_GOG;

- RT\_MWP;
- RT\_GOG;
- DAM\_BC; and
- RDSA.

#### **Energy Market Conditions**

The *IESO* will perform the make-whole payment impact test for any resource that meets any of the following conditions:

- A resource met the conditions for ex-ante mitigation for price impact for global market power in the BCA, in an NCA, or in a DCA; or
- A resource is scheduled as a result of a reliability constraint; or
- A resource that received a RT\_GOG or a DAM\_GOG has a positive congestion component greater than \$0/MWh on any binding constraint; or
- A resource that received a RT\_GOG or a DAM\_GOG has a positive congestion component greater than \$0/MWh on an active constraint that would have been binding or violated but for the commitment of the resource.

#### **Operating Reserve Market Conditions**

The *IESO* will perform the make-whole payment impact test for any resource that meets any of the following conditions:

- The resource was tested for local market power for operating reserve price impact or for global market power for operating reserve price impact, is scheduled to provide operating reserve and is receiving a make-whole payment; or
- The resource received a RT\_GOG or DAM\_GOG, was scheduled to provide *operating reserve*, and would otherwise receive an unmitigated make-whole payment for that commitment that exceeds \$10,000.

#### 3.13.1.1 DAM Make-Whole Payment (DAM\_MWP)

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- 1. the DAM\_MWP based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and mitigated for impact *dispatch data* submitted to the DAM for *energy* and *operating reserve*; and
- 2. the DAM\_MWP based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

If the first DAM\_MWP is greater than the second DAM\_MWP by more than the make-whole payment impact threshold, then the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the maket participant will be paid the DAM\_MWP based on the enhanced mitigated for

conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*. Otherwise, the DAM\_MWP will be based on the mitigated for impact *dispatch data* as used by the calculation engine.

#### 3.13.1.2 DAM Generator Offer Guarantee (DAM\_GOG)

In the ex-ante time frame, an individual hour of the DAM commitment may be mitigated, but other hours may not. When the make-whole payment impact test is triggered, the DAM\_GOG needs to be calculated based on make-whole payment impact test thresholds for the DAM\_GOG calculation period.

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- 1. the DAM\_GOG based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and mitigated for impact *dispatch data* submitted to the DAM for *energy* and *operating reserve*; and
- 2. the DAM\_GOG based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

If the first DAM\_GOG is greater than the second DAM\_GOG by more than the make-whole payment impact threshold, then the resource has failed the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the *market participant* will be paid the DAM\_GOG based on the enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*. Otherwise, the DAM\_GOG will be based on the mitigated for impact *dispatch data* as used by the calculation engine.

#### 3.13.1.3 RT Make-Whole Payment (RT\_MWP)

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- 1. the RT\_MWP based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and mitigated for impact *dispatch data* used by the RT calculation engine for *energy* and *operating reserve*; and
- 2. the RT\_MWP based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

If the first RT\_MWP is greater than the second RT\_MWP by more than the make-whole payment impact threshold, then the resource has failed the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the market participant will be paid the RT\_MWP based on the enhanced mitigated for conduct dispatch data for energy and operating reserve. Otherwise, the RT\_MWP will be based on the mitigated for impact dispatch data as used by the calculation engine.

#### 3.13.1.4 RT Generator Offer Guarantee (RT\_GOG)

In the ex-ante time frame, an individual hour of the RT commitment might be mitigated, but other hours might not.

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- 1. the RT\_GOG based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and mitigated for impact *dispatch data* used by the RT calculation engine for *energy* and *operating reserve*; and
- 2. the RT\_GOG based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*.

If the first RT\_GOG is greater than the second RT\_GOG by more than the MWP impact threshold, then the resource has failed the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the *market participant* will be paid the RT\_GOG based on the enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*. Otherwise, the RT\_GOG will be based on the mitigated for impact *dispatch data* as used by the calculation engine.

#### 3.13.1.5 DAM Balancing Credit (DAM\_BC)

The DAM\_BC is only necessary when the *IESO* dispatches down a resource in RT for *reliability*. This means that the most limiting reference threshold used in the calculation period of this *settlement* charge will always be the *reliability* reference thresholds for the *dispatch data*.

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- the DAM\_BC based on energy and operating reserve schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and the mitigated for impact dispatch data used by the RT calculation engine for energy and operating reserve; and
- 2. the DAM\_BC based on *energy* and *operating reserve* schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve* using the *reliability* thresholds.

If the first DAM\_BC is greater than the second DAM\_BC by more than the make-whole payment impact threshold, then the resource has failed the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the market participant will be paid the DAM\_BC based on the enhanced mitigated for conduct dispatch data for energy and operating reserve using the reliability threshold. Otherwise, the DAM\_BC will be based on the mitigated for impact dispatch data as used by the calculation engine.

#### 3.13.1.6 Real-Time Ramp Down Settlement Amount (RT\_RDSA)

Unlike the other charges discussed in this section, the *offers* used in the calculation of the RT\_RDSA is always the *offer* from the hour prior to the beginning of the ramp down period. Therefore, the most restrictive set of thresholds for the *dispatch data* will be determined in the hour prior to the ramp down period.

The make-whole payment impact test will compare:

- the RT\_RDSA based on energy and operating reserve schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and mitigated for impact dispatch data used by the RT calculation engine for energy and operating reserve in the hour prior to the ramp down period; and
- the RT\_RDSA based on energy and operating reserve schedules and prices produced by the calculation engine and enhanced mitigated for conduct dispatch data for energy and operating reserve from the hour prior to the ramp down period.

If the first RT\_RDSA is greater than the second RT\_RDSA by more than the make-whole payment impact threshold, then the resource has failed the make-whole payment impact test. If the resource fails the make-whole payment impact test, the *market participant* will be paid the RT\_RDSA based on the enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* for *energy* and *operating reserve*. Otherwise, the RDSA will be based on the mitigated for impact *dispatch data* as used by the calculation engine.

## 3.13.2. Reference Level Settlement Charges (RLSC)

The reference level *settlement* charges (RLSC) are *settlement* amounts that apply to dual-fuel resources where the resource can use two types of fuel to generate electricity. The assessment of the RLSC may be triggered when the *market participant* requests to use the more expensive fuel through the mitigation process<sup>13</sup> but fails to provide satisfactory supporting evidence of the fuel consumption.

When a *market participant* wishes to use a more expensive fuel type, the *market participant* will be able to request the *IESO* to use a reference level value based on the more expensive fuel type for the purpose of market power mitigation. *Market participants* can submit a request to use a more expensive fuel type if they believe their situation falls under one of the acceptable reasons listed in the Dual-Fuel Resource Treatment sub-section in the Market Settlement detailed design document

After a *market participant* submits a request, the *market participant* must provide evidence that the higher-cost fuel was used. The evidence needs to be provided

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> For more information on this mitigation process, see the Process for Requesting a Reference Level Based on a More Expensive Fuel Type section in the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

within two *business days* of the *trading day* in which the higher-cost fuel was used. If the *market participant* fails to provide supporting information demonstrating the use of the higher-cost fuel within the specified time or if the *IESO* does not find the evidence satisfactory, the *IESO* will take the following steps:

- 1. The *IESO* will repeat the conduct test in the preliminary *settlement* timeframe, in the applicable market, using the lower reference level value.
- 2. If the resource passes the conduct test using the lower reference level, then no further steps in this process are necessary.
- 3. If the conduct test fails using the lower reference level, two further tests will be carried out for the MWhs that failed this conduct test:
  - a. The *IESO* will determine if the make-whole payment impact test would have failed had the lower reference level been used in place of the higher reference level. If the make-whole payment impact test would have failed, the *IESO* will adjust the make-whole payment for the MWhs that failed the conduct test. The adjustment to the make-whole payment is done so it is equal to what would have been paid based on the lower reference level.
  - b. For each MWh that failed the conduct test in the preliminary *settlement* timeframe, if the higher reference level is greater than or equal to the LMP<sup>14</sup> at the resource and the LMP at the resource is also greater than or equal to the lower reference level, the *IESO* will apply a reference level *settlement* charge.

Table 3-72: Resolution of Reference Level Settlement Charge Calculation

Attribute	Resolution
Time resolution	Hourly
Geographic resolution	Eligible <i>generation facilities</i> within Ontario:  • By <i>delivery point</i>
Price accuracy (RT & DAM)	\$/MWh to the nearest cent
RT <i>energy</i> quantities	MW schedule values converted to MWh values for the purposes of <i>settlement</i> , rounded to the nearest 0.1 MWh per hour or 0.001 MWh per 5-minute <i>metering interval</i>
All real-time market settlement data	Includes:  • Real-time measurement data at applicable delivery points

The reference level *settlement* charge is calculated for a DAM transaction as:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> The LMP in the applicable market, either DAM or RTM, will be used.

$$\begin{split} DAM\_RLSC^m_{k,h} &= Min\big[0,-1\\ &\times OP\big\{DAM\_LMP^m_h, DAM\_QSI^m_{k,h}, DAM\_Reference\ Level\_LowerFuel\ Cost^{m,t}_{k,h}\,\big\}\\ &\times P\ Multiplier\big] \end{split}$$

The reference level *settlement* charge is calculated for a real-time or pre-dispatch transaction as:

$$RT\_RLSC_{k,h}^{m} = \sum\nolimits_{k=0}^{T} Min[0, -1] \\ \times OP\{RT\_LMP_{h}^{m,t}, AQEI_{k,h}^{m,t}, RT\_Reference\ Level\_Lower\ Fuel\ Cost_{k,h}^{m,t}\} \\ \times P\ Multiplier]$$

Where:

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in settlement hour 'h'

is day-ahead reference level based on a lower fuel cost for market participant 'k'  $DAM\_Reference\_Level\_Lower\_Fuel\_Cost_{k,h}^{m,t}$  at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour

'h' for a given date

is real-time reference level based on a lower fuel cost for market participant 'k' at delivery point 'm' of settlement hour 'h' for a given date

is the persistence multiplier, which accounts for persistence of not using the higher-cost fuel as originally stated during the time of request submission. Persistence multipliers will be

determined as listed in Table 3-73.

Table 3-73: Persistence Multipliers

Number of Instances + Time Elapsed since last Instance	P Multiplier
First instance within a 18 month period	1
Second instance within 18 months of the last instance of substantially similar conduct (e.g., regardless of whether it is in the day-ahead <i>energy</i> or real-time energy market) by a market participant or its affiliates.	2

P Multiplier

Third instance or additional instances within 18 months of the last instance of substantially similar conduct (e.g., regardless of whether it is in the day-ahead energy market or real-time energy market) by a market participant or its affiliates.

3

### 3.13.3. Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift (RLSCU)

The reference level *settlement* charge uplift (RLSCU) is intended to return the RLSC charged to dual-fuel resources to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an hourly basis. The RLSCU will be allocated proportionally to loads and exports based on their real-time consumption.

$$RLSC\_Uplift_{k,h} = \sum_{K}^{M} (DAM\_RLSC_{k,h}^{m} + RT\_RLSC_{k,h}^{m}) \times \sum_{K}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t}) / \sum_{K}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$$

Where:

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

 ${}^{\prime}RQ_{k,h}^{m,i,t,}$  as defined in Section 3.5.6 Table 3-35.

## 3.13.4. Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges

The *settlement process* will support the ex-post market power mitigation activities performed after final *settlement* for any *trading day*.

# 3.13.4.1 Ex-Post Mitigation for Physical Withholding Settlement Charge (EXP\_PWSC)

When initial tests for market power mitigation indicate potential physical withholding, the market power mitigation processes related to ex-post testing for physical withholding, ex-post market simulation, and consultation with *market participants* may result in a *settlement* charge. This *settlement* charge will be settled on a monthly basis. For more information on the steps related to these processes, refer to Section 3.9 of the Market Power Mitigation detail design document.

These processes will test for physical withholding of *energy* and *operating reserve* in both the day-ahead market and *real-time market*. The ex-post testing for physical withholding will not test for a make-whole payment impact because the *IESO* does not provide make-whole payments for unoffered supply.

If a resource fails the conduct and impact tests for a *dispatch hour* in both the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*, the *IESO* will determine the day-ahead base *settlement* charge and the real-time base *settlement* charge for that *dispatch hour* and will levy the higher of these two base *settlement* charges.

The market power mitigation *process* will charge the *market participant* with the base *settlement* charge multiplied by the relevant persistence multiplier to determine the applicable *settlement* charge. The persistence multiplier is determined based on repeat failures by a market control entity of the conduct and impact tests for physical withholding. For more information on persistence multipliers, refer to the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

# 3.13.4.2 Ex-Post Mitigation for Economic Withholding on Uncompetitive Interties Settlement Charge (EXP\_EWSC)

The market power mitigation processes related to ex-post testing for economic withholding at uncompetitive *interties*, ex-post market simulation, and consultations with *market participants* regarding the *offer*-based reference level and *intertie* reference level may result in a *settlement* charge. This *settlement* charge will be settled on a monthly basis.

These processes will test for economic withholding of *energy offers* or *bids*, *operating reserve* and make-whole payment impacts in both the day-ahead market and the *real-time market*.

The *IESO* will issue a *settlement* charge for each instance of economic withholding. An instance of economic withholding is defined as a single *dispatch day* on which economic withholding is found to occur on an uncompetitive *intertie* per *market participant*.

This *settlement* charge will be calculated using the hourly MW quantity that failed the conduct and impact test for economic withholding for a *dispatch day*. The procedural steps for assessing the *settlement* charge is described in Section 3.10.7 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design.

## 3.13.5. Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charge Uplift (EXP\_MSCU)

The ex-post mitigation *settlement* charge uplift (EXP\_MSCU) is intended to return the EXP\_PWSC and the EXP\_EWSC to all *real-time market* loads and exports on an monthly basis.

The EXP\_MSCU will be allocated proportionally to loads and exports based on their real-time consumption.

$$\mathsf{EXP\_MSCU}_k \ = \ \sum\nolimits_{K}^{M} (EXP\_PWSC_k^m \ + EXP\_EWSC_k^m) \ \ \mathbf{x} \ \sum\nolimits_{H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} \ +$$

## $SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t}) / \sum_{K,H}^{M,T} (AQEW_{k,h}^{m,t} + SQEW_{k,h}^{i,t})$

Where:

'K' is the set of all *market participants* 'k'.

'M' is the set of all *delivery points* 'm' and *intertie metering points* 'i'.

'H' is the set of all *settlement hours* 'h' in the month.

'T' is the set of all *metering intervals* 't' in *settlement hour* 'h'.

#### End of Section -

# 4. Market Rule Requirements

The *market rules* govern the *IESO-controlled grid* and establish and govern the *IESO-administered markets*. The *market rules* codify obligations, rights and authorities for both the *IESO* and *market participants*, and the conditions under which those rights and authorities may be exercised and those obligations met.

This section is intended to provide an inventory of the changes to *market rule* provisions required to support the Market Settlement detailed design, and is intended to guide the development of *market rule* amendments.

This inventory is not meant to be an exhaustive list of required rule changes, but is a "snapshot" in time based on the current state of design development of this specific design document. Resulting *market rule amendments* will incorporate the integration of the individual design documents.

New and amended Chapter 11 defined terms: These terms will be consolidated in a single document at a later time as part of the *market rule amendment* process, and will support multiple design documents.

The inventory is developed in the following tables, which describe the impacts to the *market rules* and classify them into the following three types:

- Existing no change: Identifies those provisions of the existing *market rules* that are not impacted by the design requirements;
- Existing requires amendment: Identifies those provisions of the existing
  market rules that will need to be amended to support the design
  requirements; and
- New identifies new market rules that will likely need to be added to support the design requirements.

Table 4-1: Market Rules Chapter 8 Impacts

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
the DAM Calc	NOTE: The <i>market rules</i> inventory below is subject to change pending the completion of the DAM Calculation Engine, the PD Calculation Engine, and the RT Calculation Engine detailed design documents.		
Chapter 8 – Physical Bilateral Contracts and Financial Markets			
Section 1	Existing - requires	Introductory Rules	This section sets out the purpose of this Chapter including the rights and obligations of the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
	amendme nt		<ul> <li>submission of physical bilateral contract data by market participants and the use of such data by the IESO.</li> <li>Provisions unaffected by the design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document.</li> <li>As a matter of clean-up, the terms "market participants" and "physical bilateral contract data" in Section 1.1.1.1 need to be italicized.</li> <li>Overlap: Grid and Market Operations Integration, Offers, Bids and Data Inputs, DAM Calculation Engine, PD Calculation Engine, and RT Calculation Engine detailed design documents.</li> </ul>
Section 2	Existing - requires amendme nt	Physical Bilateral Contract Data and Quantities	<ul> <li>This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the content, submission and revision of bilateral contract data.</li> <li>Section 2.1.1 needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.</li> <li>Section 2.1.2.2 needs to be updated to delete the current prices (<i>hourly Ontario energy price</i>) and include the new prices (day-ahead <i>market prices</i> and <i>real-time market prices</i> (Note: may be covered under the definition of the existing <i>energy market</i> price)). The net <i>energy market settlement credit</i> will be replaced by the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount and the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount – Non-Dispatchable Load.</li> <li>As a matter of clean-up, Sections 2.4.11 needs to be revised to remove the italicization from the term "purposes" in "<i>settlement</i> purposes".</li> <li>Overlap: Grid and Market Operations Integration, Offers, Bids and Data Inputs, DAM Calculation Engine, PD Calculation Engine, and RT Calculation Engine detailed design documents.</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Section 2	Existing - no change	Physical Bilateral Contract Data and Quantities	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the content, submission and revision of bilateral contract data.  • Provisions for the following sections unaffected by design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document:  • Section 2.3 The Form of Bilateral Contract Data  • Section 2.4 Submitting and Revising Physical Bilateral Contract Data  • The <i>market rules</i> for these sections may be impacted by the detailed design documents listed below.  Overlap: Grid and Market Operations Integration, Offers, Bids and Data Inputs, DAM Calculation Engine, PD Calculation Engine, and RT Calculation Engine detailed design documents.
Section 3	Existing - no change	[Intentionall y left blank - section deleted]	Section previously deleted, no change required.
Section 4	Existing - requires amendme nt	The Transmissio n Rights Market	<ul> <li>This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the obligations and operations of the <i>transmission rights market</i>.</li> <li>Provisions unaffected by the design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document.</li> <li>As a matter of clean-up, Section 4.4.1.1 needs to be revised to remove the italicization of the term "price" in "TR <i>settlement</i> price".</li> <li>As a matter of clean-up, Section 4.9.3 needs to be revised to remove the italicization from the term "purposes" in "<i>settlement</i> purposes".</li> <li>As a matter of clean-up, Section 4.13.10 needs to be revised to remove the term "facsimile".</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			Note: Refer to the Publishing and Reporting Market Information detailed design document for publishing details for Section 4.12 - Pre-auction Publication and Section 4.16 - Post-Auction Notification and Publication.
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration and Publishing and Reporting Market Information detailed design documents.
Appendix 8.1	Existing - no change	Mathematic al Formulation of the TR Objective Function and Constraints	This section describes the objective function used to determine the number of transmission rights to be awarded to each TR bidder and sold by each TR offeror in a given round of a TR auction.  • Provisions unaffected by the design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document.
Appendix 8.2	Existing - no change	[Intentionall y left blank]	Section previously deleted, no change required.

Table 4-2: Market Rules Chapter 9 Impacts

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement		
Chapter 9 - So	Chapter 9 - Settlements and Billing				
Section 1	Existing - requires amendme nt	Introductory Rules	This section sets out the purpose of this Chapter, including the rights and obligations of <i>market participants</i> and of the <i>IESO</i> in determining, billing and payments related to the <i>IESO-administered markets</i> , including the <i>real-time markets</i> and the <i>procurement markets</i> .  Section 1.1 - Application and Purpose  • Section 1.1.2 needs to be amended as follows:		

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Remove congestion management (Section 1.1.2.4);</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 1.1.2.14 needs to be amended from "rebates and other payments arising from market power mitigation measures" to "market power mitigation";</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Remove the day-ahead commitment process (Section 1.1.2.15);</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 1.1.2.17 needs to be amended to remove "capacity based demand response program";</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 1.1.2.18 needs to be updated to "real-time ramp-down settlement amount"; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>This section needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market (note: the energy market definition may be updated to include the day-ahead market).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>As a matter of clean-up, the term "market participants" in Section 1.1.1.2 and the term "amount" in Section 1.1.2.18 need to be italicized.</li> </ul>
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration detailed design document
Section 1	Existing -	Introductory Rules	This section sets out the purpose of this Chapter, including the rights and obligations of <i>market participants</i> and of the <i>IESO</i> in determining, billing and payments related to the <i>IESO-administered markets</i> , including the <i>real-time markets</i> and the <i>procurement markets</i> .
	change		<ul> <li>Provisions for the Section 1.2 – Regulated Settlement Amounts and Related Payment Charges unaffected by design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document.</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration detailed design document
Chapter 9 Section 2	Existing - requires amendme nt	Settlement Data Collection and Managemen t	<ul> <li>This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the collection and management of <i>settlement</i> data.</li> <li>Section 2.1, specifically Section 2.1.1A.5 on Capacity Based Demand Response needs to be deleted.</li> <li>Section 2.4B – a new section may be required for the collection of data for virtual transactions.</li> <li>Section 2.6 – Collection of Physical Bilateral Contract Data needs to be revised. The references to Chapter 9, Section 3.1.6, specifically in Sections 2.6.3 and 2.6.4, need to be updated to the new Chapter 9, 3B section.</li> <li>Section 2.10 needs to be expanded by including the day-ahead <i>market prices</i> (note: the <i>market price</i> definition will be updated to include the day-ahead market) and market power mitigation data.</li> <li>Overlap: Revenue Meter Registration detailed design document</li> </ul>
Section 2	Existing - no change	Settlement Data Collection and Managemen t	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the collection and management of <i>settlement</i> data.  • Provisions for the following sections unaffected by design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document:  • Section 2.1A – Station Service  • Section 2.2 – Metering Data Recording and Collection Frequency  • Section 2.3 – Collection and Validation of Metering Data  • Section 2.4 – Section previously deleted, no change.  • Section 2.4A – Delivery Points

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Section 2.5 – Collection of Interchange Schedule Data</li> <li>Section 2.7 – Collection of Transmission Rights (TR) Data</li> <li>Section 2.8 – Section previously deleted, no change</li> <li>Section 2.9 – Collection of Ancillary Service Data</li> <li>Section 2.11 – Settlement Record Retention, Confidentiality, and Reliability</li> <li>Overlap: Revenue Meter Registration detailed design document</li> </ul>
Section 3	Existing - requires amendme nt	Determinati on of Hourly Settlement Amounts	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of hourly <i>settlement amounts</i> .  This section will be deleted and replaced by Section 3B. The changes to each of the sections are detailed below.  • Section 3.1 – Hourly Settlement Variables and Data will be moved to new section 3B. The section will be amended to remove retired variables and amended to include new variables.  • Section 3.2 – section previously deleted, no change required.  • Section 3.3 – Hourly Settlement Amounts in the Real-Time Energy Market  • Sections 3.3.1 and 3.3.2 need to be deleted as it is no longer required under the Market Renewal Program (MRP).  • Section 3.3.3 – section previously deleted, no change required.  • Section 3.4 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Operating Reserve will be moved to new

	Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
<ul> <li>Section 3.5A – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Ramp-Down will be moved to new section 4A, (replaced by Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlemen Amount).</li> <li>Section 3.6 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Transmission Rights and Charges will be move to new section 3B.</li> <li>Section 3.7 – section previously deleted, no change required.</li> <li>Section 3.8 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Operating Deviations will be moved to new section 3B (the "operating reserve shortfall settlement debit" will be replaced by the Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit).</li> <li>Section 3.8A – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Intertie Offer Guarantees will be moved to new section 3B (replaced by Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee).</li> <li>Section 3.8B – Day Ahead Import Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.</li> <li>Section 3.8C – Real-Time Import and Real-Time Export Failure Charges will be moved to new section 3B.</li> <li>Section 3.8D – Day Ahead Export Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.</li> <li>Section 3.8E – Day Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.</li> <li>Section 3.8E – Day Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.</li> </ul>				Reserve Settlement Amount).  Section 3.5 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Congestion Management will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  Section 3.5A – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Ramp-Down will be moved to new section 4A, (replaced by Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount).  Section 3.6 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Transmission Rights and Charges will be moved to new section 3B.  Section 3.7 – section previously deleted, no change required.  Section 3.8 – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Operating Deviations will be moved to new section 3B (the "operating reserve shortfall settlement debit" will be replaced by the Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit).  Section 3.8A – Hourly Settlement Amounts for Intertie Offer Guarantees will be moved to new section 3B (replaced by Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee).  Section 3.8B – Day Ahead Import Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  Section 3.8C – Real-Time Import and Real-Time Export Failure Charges will be moved to new section 3B.  Section 3.8D – Day Ahead Export Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  Section 3.8E – Day Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  Section 3.8F Day-Ahead Generator Withdrawal Charge will be deleted as it is no longer

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			Section 3.9 – Hourly Uplift Settlement Amounts     Sections 3.9.1 (hourly uplift settlement amount equation) and 3.9.2 (allocation of hourly uplift) will move to new section 3B. The formulation for the hourly uplift settlement amount will be amended to include the new settlement amounts and amended to remove the deleted settlement amounts.
			Section 3.9.3 will move to new section 3B. The market rule around the disaggregation of the non-hourly settlement amounts on the settlement statements may be moved to the section on non-hourly settlement amounts in new section 4A.
			<ul> <li>Section 3.9.4 will be deleted as the day-ahead intertie offer guarantee settlement and the day-ahead import failure charge are no longer required under MRP.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 3.9.5 will be deleted as the /ESO has the software capability.</li> </ul>
Section 3A	New	Two- Settlement System	<ul> <li>This new section sets out the market rules around the obligations and operations of the two-settlement system.</li> <li>New section 3A.1 – the IESO will operate a two-settlement system to support the day-ahead market and the real-time market.</li> <li>New section 3A.2 – the two-settlement system will consist of settlement amounts from the first settlement and the second settlement.</li> <li>New section 3A.2.1 – settlement amounts from the first settlement includes settlements amounts for energy and operating reserve including</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>settlement data from the day-ahead calculation engine.</li> <li>New section 3A.2.2 – settlement amounts from the second settlement include settlement amounts for energy and operating reserve calculated using settlement data from the day-ahead calculation engine reconciled with real-time market settlement results.</li> <li>New section 3A.3 – settlement amounts from the first settlement and the second settlement will be included on the invoice.</li> <li>The first settlement amounts include the following: <ul> <li>The first settlement calculation of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount.</li> <li>The first settlement calculation of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount.</li> </ul> </li> <li>The second settlement amounts include the following: <ul> <li>The second settlement amounts include the following:</li> <li>The second settlement amounts include the following:</li> <li>The second settlement calculation of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount.</li> <li>The second settlement of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount – Non-Dispatchable Load.</li> <li>The second settlement calculation of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount.</li> <li>The second settlement calculation of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount.</li> </ul> </li> <li>The second settlement calculation of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount.</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The second settlement calculation of the Day-Ahead Market Operating Reserve Uplift.</li> </ul>
Section 3B.X	New	Determinati on of Hourly Settlement Amounts	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of hourly settlement amounts.  New section – Hourly Settlement Variables and Data will include the hourly settlement amounts for the hourly markets using the prices and quantities described in this section as follows:  New section will include the day-ahead market prices and quantities from the day-ahead market calculation engine and provided directly to the settlement process.  New section will include the predispatch prices and quantities from the pre-dispatch calculation engine and provided directly to the settlement process.  New section will include the real-time market prices and quantities from the real-time market calculation engine and provided directly to the settlement process.  New section will include the operating reserve prices and quantities for the three types "r" of class r reserves.  New section will include the physical bilateral contract quantities (dayahead market and real-time market) that will be provided directly to the settlement process.  New section will include the day-ahead market transmission rights data that will be provided directly to the settlement process.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>New section will include the market power mitigation data that will be provided directly to the settlement process.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>New section will include the allocated physical quantities that will be determined by the IESO.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>New section – Hourly Settlements Amounts in the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Energy Market. For the purposes of this inventory, this section is broken out into subsections by settlement amount as follows:         <ul> <li>Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			Amount  O Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement  Amount — Non-Dispatchable Load
			<ul> <li>Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement</li> <li>Amount</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement</li> <li>Amount</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole</li> <li>Payment</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Real-Time Make-Whole Payment</li> </ul>
			o Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component
			o Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee
			<ul> <li>Real-Time Import Failure Charge</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Real-Time Export Failure Charge</li> </ul>
			Overlap: DAM Calculation Engine, PD Calculation Engine, and RT Calculation Engine detailed design documents.
Section 3B.X	New	Hourly Physical Transaction	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
		Settlement Amount	New section – "Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount – First Settlement".  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: boundary entity, dispatchable load, non-dispatchable generation facility, non-quick start generation facility, price
			responsive load, and quick start facility  This section will include the formulation of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount as follows:  For physical bilateral contracts, the difference between the day-ahead market quantities sold and bought
			multiplied by the applicable day-ahead market price.  o For all facility/transaction types except price responsive loads, the difference between the day-ahead market scheduled quantity for injection and the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the applicable day-ahead market price
			o For price responsive loads, the dayahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the dayahead market price for two delivery point types. The first is for delivery points for price responsive loads and the second is for delivery points for price responsive loads used as physical hourly demand response resource to fulfil capacity obligations.
			New section – "Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount – Second Settlement".  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: Boundary entity, dispatchable load, non-

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			dispatchable generation facility, non- quick start generation facility, price responsive load, quick start facility  • This section will include the formulation of Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount as follows:  • For physical bilateral contracts, the difference between the real-time
			market quantities sold and bought multiplied by the applicable real-time market price.
			o For all facility/transaction types except non-dispatchable loads and price responsive loads, the difference between the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for injection and the actual injection quantity, less the difference between the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal and the actual withdrawal quantity, multiplied by the applicable real-time market price.
			o For price responsive loads, the difference between the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal and the actual withdrawal quantity, multiplied by the real-time market price. For price responsive loads used as physical hourly demand response resources to fulfil capacity obligations, the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the real-time market price.
Section 3B.X	New	Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount for Non-Dispatchable Loads.

Market Rule Section	Type	Topic	Requirement
		Amount for Non- Dispatchabl e Loads	<ul> <li>Eligibility criteria:         <ul> <li>Facility/transaction types: non-dispatchable load; and</li> </ul> </li> <li>The non-dispatchable load withdraws</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>energy in real-time.</li> <li>The section will include the formulation of the Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount for Non-Dispatchable Loads as follows:</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The sum of the day-ahead market price and the load forecast deviation charge multiplied by the actual energy withdrawn.</li> </ul>
			Where:  o The load forecast deviation charge is the sum of:
			The difference between the actual withdrawal and the dayahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the real-time market price for non-dispatchable loads, less the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the real-time market price for hourly demand response resources that are not registered as a price responsive load, divided by the total actual withdrawal for non-dispatchable loads; and
			■ The difference between the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal and the actual withdrawal multiplied by the day-ahead market price for non-dispatchable loads, added to the day-ahead market quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by the day-ahead market price for hourly demand response resources that are not

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			registered as a price responsive load, divided by the total actual withdrawal for <i>non-dispatchable loads</i> .
			This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount.
			New section – "Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount – First Settlement".
			Eligibility criteria:
Section 3B.X			o Facility/transaction types: boundary entity, dispatchable load, non-quick start generation facility, quick start facility
	New	Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount	The section will include the formulation of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount – First Settlement as follows:
			<ul> <li>The day-ahead market scheduled quantity of operating reserve multiplied by the day-ahead market price (for each class r reserve).</li> </ul>
			New section – "Hourly Operating Reserve  Settlement Amount – Second Settlement".
			Eligibility criteria:
			o Facility/transaction types: boundary entity, dispatchable load, non-quick start generation facility, quick start facility
			The section will include the formulation of the Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount – Second Settlement as follows:
			<ul> <li>The difference between the real-time market quantity and the day-ahead market quantity multiplied by the real- time market operating reserve price.</li> </ul>
			The Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement     Amount – First and Second Settlements will be recovered from market participants through the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			"Day-Ahead Market Operating Reserve Uplift".  The "Day-Ahead Market Operating Reserve Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on an hourly basis.
Section 3B.X	New	Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount.  New section – "Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount – First Settlement".  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: Virtual transaction only  • The section will include the formulation of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount as follows:  • The difference between the day-ahead market virtual quantity scheduled for injection and the day-ahead market virtual quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by day-ahead market price.  New section – "Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount – Second Settlement".  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: Virtual transaction only  • The section will include the formulation of the Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount as follows:  • The difference between the day-ahead market virtual quantity scheduled for injection and the day-ahead market virtual quantity scheduled for withdrawal multiplied by real-time market price.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Section 3B.X	New	Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment.  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: boundary entity, dispatchable load, hydroelectric generation facility, non-quick start generation facility, price responsive load, and quick start facility  • For generation units where capacity is committed to an external control area:  • The generation unit is not called by the control area operator to support an energy export prior to being scheduled in the day-ahead market.  • The generation unit is not called by the control area operator to support an energy export after being scheduled in the day-ahead market.  • For a hydroelectric generation facility:  • Is scheduled at its minimum daily energy limit for a trading day: or  • Is scheduled above it minimum daily energy limit after taking into account its minimum daily energy limit after taking into account its minimum hourly outputs for a trading day.  • For a non-quick start generation facility:  • Not a ramp-up period.  • The section will include the formulation for the Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment as follows:

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>For a boundary entity, dispatchable load, quick start facility, and non-quick start generation facility, the sum of:</li> </ul>
			The difference between day- ahead market price and the market participant's day-ahead market offer (or day-ahead market bid) multiplied by the difference between the day- ahead market schedule and the day-ahead market economic operating point [operating profit function]; and
			■ The difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve prices and the market participant's day-ahead market operating reserve offer (or day-ahead market operating reserve bid) multiplied by the difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule and the day-ahead market economic operating point for each class r reserve [operating profit function].
			o For a (cascade) hydroelectric
			<i>generation facility,</i> the sum of:
			The difference between day- ahead market price and the market participant's day-ahead market offer multiplied by the difference between the day- ahead market schedule and the day-ahead market economic operating point [operating profit function]; and
			■ The difference between the day-ahead market <i>operating reserve</i> prices and the <i>market participant's</i> day-ahead market <i>operating reserve offer</i> multiplied by the difference between the day-ahead market <i>operating reserve</i> schedule and

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			the day-ahead market economic operating point for each <i>class r reserve</i> [operating profit function].
			o For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :
			The formulation will be the same as the NSQ generation facility with the following differences:
			<ul> <li>For a combustion turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the day-ahead market offer; and</li> </ul>
			• For a steam turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the day-ahead market offer and the Derived Interval Guarantee Quantity is used for the day-ahead market schedule.
			The Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payments (and the Day-Ahead Generator Offer Guarantee) will be recovered from <i>market participants</i>
			through:  o the "Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment Uplift"; and
			<ul> <li>the "Day-Ahead Market Reliability Scheduling Uplift".</li> </ul>
			The "Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment Uplift":
			<ul> <li>Does not include the Day-Ahead         Market Make-Whole Payments made to imports and the Day-Ahead Market         Generator Offer Guarantee payments to a not a quick start facility scheduled     </li> </ul>
			in the Reliability Scheduling and

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			Commitment Pass of the Day-Ahead Market Calculation Engine; and is  Allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.  The "Day-Ahead Market Reliability Scheduling Uplift":  Includes the Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payments made to imports and the Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee payments to a non-quick start generation facility scheduled in the Reliability Scheduling and Commitment Pass of the Day-Ahead Market Calculation Engine.
			<ul> <li>Is allocated as follows:</li> <li>First step: Allocated on a prorata basis across virtual supply transactions.</li> <li>Second step: The remainder will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.</li> </ul>
Section 3B.X	New	Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit.  • This section will include the eligibility criteria as follows:  • Facility/transaction type: boundary entity, generation facility.  • For all eligible facility types, the facility must respond and/or must follow their dispatch instructions.  • For boundary entities, a control room action resulting in the transaction being dispatched down from its day-

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>time market schedule less than its real-time economic operating point.</li> <li>The section will include the formulation of the Day Ahead Market Releasing Gradit as follows:</li> </ul>
			Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit as follows.  o For <i>generation facilities</i> , the sum of:
			The difference between the day-ahead market price and the real-time market price multiplied by the difference between the day-ahead market schedule and the real-time market schedule; and
			The difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve prices and the real-time market operating reserve prices multiplied by the difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule and real-time market operating reserve schedule for each class r reserve.
			o For <i>boundary entities</i> (import
			transactions only), the sum of:
			The minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point and the dayahead market schedule less the scheduled quantity of energy injected multiplied by the difference between intertie settlement price and the dayahead market price, added to the difference between the dayahead market price and the market participant's real-time market energy offers for the minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point and the dayahead market schedule [operating profit function]; and
			<ul> <li>The minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			operating point for operating reserve and the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule less the real-time market operating reserve schedule multiplied by the difference between the intertie settlement price for operating reserve and the day-ahead market price, added to the difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve price and the market participant's real-time market operating reserve offers for the minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point and the day-ahead market schedule [operating profit function].
			Note: When the price in the market participant's real-time market energy offer is less than the day-ahead market energy price, the price (in the respective price-quantity pair) will be replaced by the day- ahead market energy price.
			Note: When the market participant's real-time market operating reserve offer is less than the day-ahead market operating reserve price, the price (in the respective price- quantity pair) will be replaced by the day-ahead market operating reserve price.
			<ul> <li>For boundary entities (export transactions only):</li> </ul>
			The minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point and the dayahead market schedule less the scheduled quantity of energy withdrawn multiplied by the difference between intertie settlement price and the day-

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			ahead market price, added to the difference between the day-ahead market price and the market participant's real-time market energy bids for the minimum of the real-time lost opportunity cost economic operating point and the day- ahead market schedule [operating profit function].
			Note: When the price in the market participant's real-time market energy bid is greater than the day-ahead market energy price, the price (in the respective price-quantity pair) will be replaced by the day- ahead market energy price.
			The Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit will be recovered from market participants through the "Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit Uplift".  The "Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all realtime market loads and exports on an hourly basis.
			This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Real-Time Make-Whole Payment.
Section 3B.X	New Ma	Real-Time Make-Whole	<ul> <li>This section will include the eligibility criteria as follows:         <ul> <li>Facility/transaction types: boundary entity, dispatchable generation facility, dispatchable load.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
		Payment	<ul> <li>Not dispatched up or down relative to its associated economic operating point at the request of the market participant.</li> </ul>
			<ul><li>Not a ramp-up period.</li><li>For a hydroelectric <i>generation facility</i>:</li></ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Is scheduled above its minimum daily energy limit for a trading day; or</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Is scheduled above its minimum daily energy limit and is able to achieve more than its minimum daily energy limit across the trading day.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>For a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Scheduled to inject at or above its         minimum loading point in the real-time         market; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Not an interval where it is ramping to meet its minimum loading point or ramping down to come offline.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>For a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>At least one associated combustion turbine is scheduled above its minimum loading point in the real-time market.</li> </ul>
			This section will include the formulation of the Real-Time Make-Whole Payment as follows:
			<ul> <li>For a dispatchable generation facility, the sum of:</li> </ul>
			■ The difference between the operating profit for the minimum of the real-time market schedule and the actual injection and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point and the day-ahead market schedule; and
			<ul> <li>The difference between the operating profit for the real- time economic operating point and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<i>market</i> schedule and the actual injection.
			■ Note: In any interval where the real-time market schedule and the actual injection are both not less than the real-time economic operating point or are both not greater than the economic operating point, the first and second terms (i.e. the first and second bullets) will be set to zero.
			Note: When the price in the market participant's real-time market energy offer is less than real-time market energy price, the price (in the respective price-quantity pair) will be replaced by the real-time market energy price in the second term (i.e. the second bullet).
			o For a <i>dispatchable load</i> , the sum of:
			The difference between the operating profit for the minimum of the real-time market schedule and the actual withdrawal and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point and the day-ahead market schedule; and
			The difference between the operating profit for the real- time economic operating point and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time market schedule and the actual withdrawal.
			Note: In any interval where the real-time market schedule and the actual withdrawal are both not less than the real-time economic operating point or are both not greater than the economic operating point, the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			first and second terms (i.e. the first and second bullets) will be set to zero.
			• Note: When the price in the market participant's real-time market energy bid is less than the day-ahead market energy price, the price (in the respective price-quantity pair) will be replaced by the day-ahead market energy price in the second term (i.e. the second bullet).
			<ul> <li>For a dispatchable generation facility</li> <li>or a dispatchable load, the sum of:</li> </ul>
			The difference between the operating profit for the real-time market operative reserve schedule and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point and the day-ahead market operative reserve schedule; and
			The difference between the operating profit for the real- time economic operating point for operating reserve and the operating profit for the real- time market operating reserve schedule.
			■ Note: When the market participant's real-time market operating reserve offer is greater than the real-time market operating reserve price, the price (in the respective price-quantity pair) will be replaced by the real-time market operating reserve price in the second term (i.e. second bullet).
			<ul> <li>For a boundary entity (import transaction):</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			■ The difference between the operating profit for maximum of the real-time market operating reserve schedule and the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point for operating reserve and the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule.
			<ul> <li>For a boundary entity (export transaction) where there is a pre- dispatch pricing discrepancy:</li> </ul>
			■ The difference between the operating profit for the maximum of the scheduled quantity for withdrawal and the day-ahead market schedule and operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point and the day-ahead market schedule (using the minimum of the intertie settlement price and the pre-dispatch price).
			<ul> <li>For a boundary entity (export transaction) where there is a manual dispatch out of merit:</li> </ul>
			The difference between the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time market schedule and the dayahead market schedule and the operating profit for the maximum of the real-time economic operating point and the day-ahead market schedule.
			o For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :
			The formulation will be the same as a dispatchable generation facility with the following differences:

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			• For a combustion turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the real-time market offer, and
			For a steam turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the real-time market offer and the Derived Interval Guarantee Quantities (day-ahead market and real-time market) are used for the day-ahead market schedule and the real-time market schedule.  The Real-Time Make-Whole Payments will be recovered from market participants through the "Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift". The "Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift" will be
			allocated on a pro-rata basis to all <i>real-time</i> market loads and exports on an hourly basis.  This new section sets out the market rules around
			the determination of the Generator Failure Charge  – Market Price Component.
Section 3B.X	New	Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component	<ul> <li>Eligible facility/transaction types: non-quick start generation facility</li> <li>Exception requirements: The generation failure charge will not be applied when a failure to meet the pre-dispatch commitment is outside the market participant's control. The reasons include:         <ul> <li>Forced outages (out of the market participant's control), transmission outages, force majeure, dispatched</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			down by the IESO for reliability reasons, and reliability commitments.  • The Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component will be assessed when one of the following three scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:  • Failure to ramp to minimum loading point on schedule;
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period. This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in pre-dispatch beyond its initial commitment; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be defined in the market rules.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>For a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component will be assessed when one of the following scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:         <ul> <li>Failure to ramp to minimum loading point on schedule;</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period of its associated pseudo-unit. This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in predispatch beyond its initial commitment;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online); and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The associated pseudo-unit activated its single cycles flag at any time during its commitment period or an extension</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			of its commitment period and the units has increased its price.  Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be
			defined in the market rules.  • For a steam turbine associated to a pseudounit, the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component will be assessed when one of the following scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:  • Failure to ramp to minimum loading point on schedule by one or more of its associated combustion turbines;  • Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period by one or more of its associated combustion turbines. This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in predispatch beyond its initial commitment;
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online) by one or more of its associated combustion turbines; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The associated pseudo-unit(s)         activated its (their) single cycles         flag(s) at any time during its         commitment period or an extension of         its commitment period.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be defined in the market rules.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>This section will include the formulation of the Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component as follows:</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>If the market participant provides         notice of failure less than four hours         ahead of the first failure hour, or if a         failure of notice is not provided by the         market participant, then</li> </ul>
			The difference between the real-time market price and the pre-dispatch price multiplied by the pre-dispatch schedule minus the maximum of the actual injection and the day- ahead market schedule.
			<ul> <li>If the market participant provides</li> </ul>
			greater than or equal to four hours of
			notice ahead of the first failure hour, then
			■ The minimum of the <i>real-time market</i> price and the hour  ahead pre-dispatch price minus  the pre-dispatch price  multiplied by the <i>pre-dispatch schedule</i> minus the maximum  of the actual injection and the  day-ahead market schedule.
			• For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :
			<ul> <li>For a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the formulation will be the same as a non-quick start generation unit.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>For a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the formulation as follows:</li> </ul>
			If the market participant provides notice of failure less than four hours ahead of the first failure hour, or if a failure of notice is not provided by the market participant, then
			The difference between the real-time market price and the predispatch price multiplied

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			by the steam turbine portion of the <i>real-time market</i> schedule added to the steam turbine portion of the <i>pre-dispatch schedule</i> minus the actual injection.
			<ul> <li>If the market participant provides greater than or equal to four hours of notice ahead of the first failure hour, then</li> </ul>
			• The minimum of the real-time market price and the hour ahead predispatch price minus the pre-dispatch price multiplied by the steam turbine portion of the real-time market schedule added to the steam turbine portion of the pre-dispatch schedule minus the actual injection.
			Note: The pre-dispatch price used is the lowest pre-dispatch price of all the pre-dispatch runs for associated pseudo- unit(s) that have incurred a failure within the interval.
			Note: The steam turbine portion of the real-time market schedule is the sum of the steam turbines portions of the pseudo-units whose associated combustion turbines does not have a failure for the same interval.
			Note: The steam turbine portion of the pre-dispatch schedule is the sum of the steam turbine portions for pseudo-units that a pre- dispatch commitment and whose associated combustion turbines has a failure in the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			same interval. The pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent operational constraint for the interval is used.  • The Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component will be reimbursed to market participants through the "Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift". The "Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift" will be allocated on a prorata basis to all real-time market loads and
Section 3B.X	New	Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee	exports on an hourly basis.  This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee.  • Eligible facility/transaction type: Boundary entity (import transaction)  • The section will include the formulation for the Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee as follows:  • The difference between the real-time market offer and the intertie scheduling price for the scheduled quantity of energy injected at an intertie metering point [operating profit function];  • Less: The difference between the real-time market offer and the intertie scheduling price for the minimum of the scheduled quantity of energy injected at an intertie metering point and the day-ahead market schedule; and  • Less: The intertie offer guarantee offset for the intertie transaction.  • The section will include the intertie offer guarantee offset process steps and formulae.  • The Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee will be recovered from market participants through the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			"Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee Uplift". The "Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all <i>real-time</i> <i>market</i> loads and exports on an hourly basis.
Section 3B.X	New	Real-Time Import Failure Charge	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Real-Time Import Failure Charge.  • Eligible facility/transaction type: Boundary entity (import transaction)  • Exception requirements: The Real-Time Import Failure Charge will not be applied when the failure is outside the market participant's control (i.e. failure was due to bona fide and legitimate reasons).  • This section will include the formulation of the Real-Time Import Failure Charge as follows:  • The minimum of:  • The real-time market price, adjusted by the price bias adjustment factor and the predispatch price, multiplied by the scheduling deviation quantity; and  • The real-time market price multiplied by the scheduling deviation quantity.  • The scheduling deviation quantity is the portion of the pre-dispatch schedule that is greater than the dayahead market schedule and is not scheduled in real-time.  • Price bias adjustment factors:  • The IESO will determine the price bias adjustment factors as described in the applicable market manual.  • The IESO will continue to publish the price bias adjustment factors.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			The Real-Time Import Failure Charge will be reimbursed to market participants through the "Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift". The "Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on an hourly basis.  Overlap: Publishing and Reporting Market Information detailed design document
Section 3B.X	New	Real-Time Export Failure Charge	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Real-Time Export Failure Charge.  • Eligible facility/transaction type: Boundary entity (export transaction)  • Exception requirements: The Real-Time Export Failure Charge will not be applied when the failure is outside the market participant's control (i.e. failure was due to bona fide and legitimate reasons).  • This section will include the formulation of the Real-Time Export Failure Charge as follows:  • The pre-dispatch price, adjusted by the price bias adjustment factor and the real-time market price, multiplied by the scheduling deviation quantity; and  • The pre-dispatch price multiplied by the scheduling deviation quantity.  • The scheduling deviation quantity is the portion of the pre-dispatch schedule that is greater than the day-ahead market schedule and is not scheduled in real-time.  • Price bias adjustment factors:

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The IESO will determine the price bias adjustment factors as described in the applicable market manual.</li> <li>The IESO will continue to publish the price bias adjustment factors.</li> <li>The Real-Time Export Failure Charge will be reimbursed to market participants through the "Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift". The "Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on an hourly basis.</li> <li>Overlap: Publishing and Reporting Market Information detailed design document</li> </ul>
Section 3B.X	New	Hourly Uplift Settlement Amounts	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Hourly Uplift Settlement Amounts.  • Will continue to be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on an hourly basis.  • Will include the following the settlement amounts:   • Day-Ahead Market Operating Reserve (first and second settlement amounts)  • Day-Ahead Market Balancing Credit  • Real-Time Make-Whole Payment  • Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component  • Reference Level Settlement Charge  • Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee  • Real-Time Import Failure Charge
Section 4	Existing - no change	Non-hourly Settlement Amounts	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of non-hourly <i>settlement amounts</i> .

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			This section will be deleted and replaced by Section 4A. The following sections will be moved to new Section 4A.
			Provisions for the following sections unaffected by design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document:
			<ul> <li>Section 4.1 – Transmission Tariff</li> <li>Charges</li> </ul>
			<ul><li>Section 4.2 – Ancillary Service</li><li>Payments</li></ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.3 – Section intentionally left blank, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.4 – Section previously deleted, no change required</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.5 – IESO Administration</li> <li>Charge, Penalties, and Fines</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.6 – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7 – TR Clearing Account</li> <li>Disbursements</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7A – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7C – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7F – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7G – Forecasting for Variable</li> <li>Generation</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.7H – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 4.71 – Section previously deleted, no change</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Section 47J – Capacity Obligations</li> </ul>
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration detailed design document

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Section 4	Existing - requires amendme nt	Non-hourly Settlement Amounts	This section sets out the market rules around the determination of non-hourly settlement amounts.  This section will be deleted and replaced by Section 4A. The changes to each of the sections are detailed below.  • Section 4.7B – Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee Payments will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  • Section 4.7D – Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payments will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  • Section 4.7E – Day-Ahead Fuel Cost Compensation Settlement Amount will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.  • Section 4.8 – Additional Non-Hourly Settlement Amounts. This section will be moved to new Section 4A and will be revised as follows:  • Delete section 4.8.1.12 – day-ahead production cost guarantee  • Delete section 4.8.1.13 – day-ahead fuel cost compensation settlement amount.  • Delete section 4.8.2.8 – day-ahead import failure charge.  • Delete section 4.8.2.10 – congestion management settlement credit  • Delete – section 4.8.2.11 – day-ahead intertie offer guarantee payments.  • Delete section 4.8.2.14 – day-ahead generator withdrawal charge.  • Delete section 4.8.2.16 – references to real-time generator cost guarantee and day-ahead production cost guarantee.  • Delete section 4.8.2.17 – reference to congestion management settlement credit

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Delete section 4.8.2.18 – reference to congestion management settlement credit</li> <li>New section 4A.8.5 to include settlement amounts will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.</li> <li>Overlap: DAM Calculation Engine, PD Calculation Engine and RT Market Calculation Engine detailed design documents.</li> </ul>
Section 4A.X	New	Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee	This new section sets out the market rules around the determination of the Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee.  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction types: Non-quick start generation facility;  • Minimum loading point greater than zero (0) MW;  • Minimum generation block run-time greater than one hour; and  • Elapsed time to dispatch greater than one hour.  • For generation units where capacity is committed to an external control area:  • The generation unit is not called by the control area operator to support an energy export prior to being scheduled in the day-ahead market.  • The generation unit is not called by the control area operator to support an energy export after being scheduled in the day-ahead market.  • Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up offer:

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The generation unit must synchronize prior to the start of their minimum generation block run-time, unless instructed by the IESO not to synchronize;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The day-ahead market commitment period does not immediately follow another commitment period where a start-up cost is guaranteed; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The generation unit must complete its entire minimum generation block run- time, unless the IESO dispatches the unit down for reliability reasons.</li> </ul>
			Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up offer for a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:
			<ul> <li>The combustion turbine must synchronize prior to the start of their minimum generation block run-time, unless instructed by the IESO not to synchronize;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The day-ahead market commitment period does not immediately follow another commitment period where a start-up cost is guaranteed;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The generation unit must complete its entire minimum generation block run- time, unless the IESO dispatches the unit down for reliability reasons; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The combustion turbine's simple cycle flag is not activated during its minimum generation block run-time.</li> </ul>
			Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up
			offer for a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:
			At least one of the combustion
			turbines associated with the pseudo-

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>unit has met all of its eligibility criteria.</li> <li>The section will include the formulation of the Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee as follows. The sum of:         <ul> <li>The difference between day-ahead market price and the market participant's day-ahead market offer multiplied by the day-schedule [operating profit function] added to the day-ahead market speed no-load offer; less any revenue earned (the day-ahead market price multiplied by the day-ahead market schedule) during the ramp up period. (Variants A, B and C);</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			The difference between the day-ahead market operating reserve prices and the market participant's day-ahead market operating reserve offer multiplied by the day-ahead market operating reserve schedule for each class r reserve [operating profit function] (Variants A, B and C)
			The difference between day-ahead market price and the market participant's day-ahead market offer multiplied by the day-ahead market schedule up to the minimum loading point for the minimum generation block run-time [operating profit function] (Variant B); and
			<ul> <li>Start-up offer incurred to bring an offline generation unit through all the unit specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to minimum loading point. The start-up offer is calculated based on three</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			scenarios: (1) minimum loading point is reached within the first six intervals of the first hour, (2) minimum loading point is reached between intervals seven and 18 of the first hour, and (3) minimum loading point is reached after interval 18 of the first hour (Variant A).
			<ul> <li>Less: Any Day-Ahead Market Make- Whole Payment settlement amounts received for the same hour(s) for the day-ahead market commitment period (Variants A, B and C).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: The speed no-load offer will only be included in the first term (i.e. the first bullet) for intervals where the generation unit is injecting.</li> </ul>
			• For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :
			<ul> <li>The formulation will be the same as a not a <i>quick start facility</i> with the following differences:</li> </ul>
			For a combustion turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the day-ahead market offer. The speed no-load is adjusted for the combustion turbine portion (100% less the steam turbine potion of energy from daily dispatch data); and
			For a steam turbine associated with a <i>pseudo-unit</i> , the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the day-ahead market <i>offer</i> and the Derived Interval Guarantee Quantity is used for the day-ahead market schedule. The speed no-load offer and the start-up offer are adjusted for the steam turbine portion (the

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			steam turbine potion of <i>energy</i> from daily <i>dispatch data</i> ).
			The Variants A, B and C are based on the
			operation of the not a quick start <i>generation</i>
			unit in the day-ahead market as follows:
			<ul> <li>Variant A: The not a quick start</li> </ul>
			generation unit has a start in the
			current day-ahead market <i>dispatch day</i>
			or was offline in HE1 of the current day-ahead market <i>dispatch day</i> .
			<ul> <li>Variant B: The not a quick start         qeneration unit is scheduled in the</li> </ul>
			previous day-ahead market <i>dispatch</i>
			day to complete to complete its
			<i>minimum generation block run-time</i> in
			the current day-ahead market <i>dispatch</i>
			day.
			<ul> <li>Variant C: The non-quick start</li> </ul>
			generation unit is scheduled in the
			current day-ahead market <i>dispatch day</i> after completing its <i>minimum</i>
			generation block run-time in the hour
			ending 24 of the previous day-ahead
			market <i>dispatch day.</i> It also includes
			hours that are scheduled continuously
			after hours that fall under Variant B.
			The Day-Ahead Generator Offer Guarantee (and)
			the Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payments)
			will be recovered from <i>market participants</i>
			through:
			<ul> <li>the "Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment Uplift"; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>the "Day-Ahead Market Reliability</li> <li>Scheduling Uplift".</li> </ul>
			The "Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment
			Uplift":
			<ul> <li>Does not include the Day-Ahead</li> </ul>
			Market Make-Whole Payments made to

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			imports and the Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee payments to a non-quick start <i>generation facility</i> scheduled in the <i>reliability</i> scheduling pass of the DAM Calculation Engine; and is
			<ul> <li>Allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.</li> </ul>
			The "Day-Ahead Market Reliability Scheduling Uplift":
			o Includes the Day-Ahead Market Make- Whole Payments made to imports and the Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee payments to a non-quick start <i>generation facility</i> scheduled in the <i>reliability</i> scheduling pass of the Day-Ahead Market Calculation Engine.
			Is allocated as follows:
			<ul> <li>First step: Allocated on a pro- rata basis across virtual transactions.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Second step: The remainder will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.</li> </ul>
Section 4A.X	New	Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee.
			<ul> <li>This section will include the eligibility criteria as follows:         <ul> <li>Facility/transaction types: non-quick start generation facility.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Minimum loading point greater than zero (0) MW.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Minimum generation block run-time greater than one hour.</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Elapsed time to dispatch greater than one hour.</li> <li>Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up</li> </ul>
			offer:  The generation unit must synchronize prior to the start of their minimum generation block run-time, unless instructed by the IESO not to synchronize;
			<ul> <li>The pre-dispatch commitment period does not immediately follow another commitment period where a start-up cost is guaranteed;</li> </ul>
			o The pre-dispatch commitment period is in advance of a day-ahead market commitment period or a reliability commitment for a period shorter than its minimum generation run down time added to its hot minimum generation block down time (Note: In this case, the incremental start-up offer above the day-ahead market start-up offer will be eligible for recovery);
			o The pre-dispatch commitment period is in advance of a day-ahead market commitment period or a reliability commitment for a period longer than its minimum generation block run-time added to its hot minimum generation block down time; and
			o The <i>generation unit</i> must complete its entire <i>minimum generation block runtime</i> , unless the <i>IESO</i> dispatches the unit down for <i>reliability</i> reasons.
			<ul> <li>Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up offer for a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The combustion turbine must synchronize prior to the start of their minimum generation block run-time, unless instructed by the IESO not to synchronize;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The pre-dispatch commitment period does not immediately follow another commitment period where a start-up cost is guaranteed;</li> </ul>
			o The pre-dispatch commitment period is in advance of a day-ahead market commitment period or a reliability commitment for a period shorter than its minimum generation run down time added to its hot minimum generation block down time (Note: In this case, the incremental start-up offer above the day-ahead market or reliability start-up offer will be eligible for recovery); and
			o The pre-dispatch commitment period is in advance of a day-ahead market commitment period for a period longer than its minimum generation block run-time added to its hot minimum generation block down time; and
			<ul> <li>The generation unit must complete its entire minimum generation block run- time, unless the IESO dispatches the unit down for reliability reasons.</li> </ul>
			Eligibility criteria for the recovery of start-up offer for a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit:
			<ul> <li>At least one of the combustion turbines associated with the pseudo- unit has met all of its eligibility criteria; and</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The simple cycle flag of the combustion turbine(s) associated with the pseudo-unit is not activated.</li> </ul>
			Mode of operation:
			o Where a <i>pseudo-unit</i> has a predispatch commitment but operates in single cycle mode in the <i>real-time market</i> due to a failure or outage at the associated steam turbine, the Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee for the steam turbine will be calculated as the same for a failure or outage as a not a quick start <i>generation unit</i> .
			o For a combustion turbine associated to pseudo-unit that changes to single cycle mode commitment as part of a pseudo-unit, the Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee for the combustion turbine will be calculated using the offer prior to the change to single cycle mode.
			This section will include the formulation of the Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee as the sum of the following:
			o The maximum of (1) the difference between real-time market price and the market participant's real-time market energy offer multiplied by the real-time market schedule [operating profit function] and (2) the difference between real-time market price and the market participant's real-time market energy offer multiplied by the actual injection [operating profit function] added to the pre-dispatch speed no-load offer plus any revenue earned (the day-ahead market price multiplied by the day-ahead market schedule) during the ramp up period

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			less any revenue earned ( <i>real-time market</i> price multiplied by the actual injection) during the ramp up period.  (Variants A, B and C);
			o The difference between the real-time market operating reserve prices and the market participant's real-time market operating reserve offer multiplied by the real-time market operating reserve schedule for each class r reserve [operating profit function] (Variants A, B and C);
			o The difference between real-time market price and the market participant's real-time market offer multiplied by the real-time market schedule up to the minimum loading point for the minimum generation block run-time [operating profit function] added to the pre-dispatch speed no-load (Variant C); and
			o Start-up offer incurred to bring an offline generation unit through all the unit specific start-up procedures, including synchronization and ramp up to minimum loading point. The start-up offer is calculated based on three scenarios: (1) minimum loading point is reached within the first six intervals of the first hour, (2) minimum loading point is reached between intervals seven and 18 of the first hour, and (3) minimum loading point is reached after interval 18 of the first hour. Subject to:
			<ul> <li>Where the commitment is a stand-alone pre-dispatch commitment or when the commitment is in advance of a</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			pre-existing day-ahead market commitment for longer than its minimum generation block runtime added to its hot minimum generation block down time, then the pre-dispatch start-up offer is used or when the commitment is in advance of a pre-existing day-ahead market commitment for shorter than its minimum generation block runtime added to its hot minimum generation block down time, then incremental portion of the pre-dispatch start-up offer above the day-ahead start-up offer is used (Variants A and C); and
			<ul> <li>Where the pre-dispatch commitment immediately follows another commitment, then the start-up offer is set to zero (Variant B).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Less: Any Real-Time Make-Whole         Payment settlement amounts received             for the same hour(s) for the day-ahead             market commitment period (Variants             A, B and C).     </li> </ul>
			Note: The speed no-load offer will only be included in the first term (i.e. the first bullet) for intervals where the <i>generation unit</i> is injecting.
			<ul> <li>For a pseudo-unit:         <ul> <li>The formulation will be the same as a non-quick start generation unit with the following differences:</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			For a combustion turbine associated with a <i>pseudo-unit</i> , the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the <i>real-time market offer</i> . The speed noload is adjusted for the combustion turbine portion (100% less the steam turbine

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			potion of <i>energy</i> from daily <i>dispatch data</i> ); and
			For a steam turbine associated with a pseudo-unit, the Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the real-time market offer and the Derived Interval Guarantee Quantity is used for the real-time market schedule. The speed no-load offer and the start-up offer are adjusted for the steam turbine portion (the steam turbine potion of energy from daily dispatch data). For the first term (i.e. the first bullet) in the formulation, the operating profit for the actual injection above minimum loading point is not included.
			Note: The calculation period for a steam turbine associated with a pseudo-unit is the set of continuous hours where at least one of its associated pseudo- units is committed in pre- dispatch. The calculation period includes any ramp up intervals directly associated with an included pre-dispatch commitment.
			The Variants A, B and C are based on the     portation of the non quick start generation unit
			operation of the non-quick start <i>generation unit</i> in the <i>real-time market</i> as follows:
			o Variant A: The non-quick start  generation unit has a pre-dispatch  commitment independently or in  advance of a day-ahead market  commitment, and the pre-dispatch  commitment does not cross over  midnight to complete its minimum  generation block run-time.
			<ul> <li>Variant B: The non-quick start         generation unit has a pre-dispatch         commitment immediately following a</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			day-ahead market commitment or a reliability commitment under which the start-up offer is already considered.  O Variant C: The non-quick start generation unit has a pre-dispatch commitment independently or in advance of a day-ahead market commitment, and the pre-dispatch commitment crosses over midnight to complete its minimum generation block run-time.  The Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee will be recovered from market participants through the "Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift". The "Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.  Overlap: Market Power Mitigation detailed design document
Section 4A.X	New	Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount.  • Eligibility criteria:  • Facility/transaction type: Non-quick start generation facility  • Eligibility criteria for the calculation for a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit.  • The steam turbine is ramping down from its 1x1 minimum loading point to come offline;  • If only one associated combustion turbine is online prior to and during the ramp-down of the steam turbine, then the calculation will use the offers for the pseudo-unit associated with that combustion turbine; and

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			o If there is more than one associated combustion turbine ramping down during the ramp-down of the steam turbine, then the calculation will use the <i>offer</i> for the <i>pseudo-unit</i> associated with the last combustion turbine to drop below its <i>minimum loading point</i> .
			The section will include the formulation of the Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount as follows:
			<ul> <li>If the generation unit is coming offline during a day-ahead market scheduled period, then the sum of:</li> </ul>
			The difference between the day-ahead market price and the real-time market energy offer multiplied by the actual injection [operating profit function]; and
			The difference between the day-ahead market price and the day-ahead market offer multiplied by the actual injection [operating profit function].
			o Otherwise:
			The difference between the real-time market and the real- time market energy offer multiplied by the actual injection [operating profit function].
			<ul> <li>Note: The real-time market energy         offer is the energy offer in the hour         immediately before the hour in which         ramp-down begins, where price is         adjusted by a ramp-down factor.</li> </ul>
			• For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The formulation will be the same as a non-quick start generation unit.</li> <li>The Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount will be recovered from market participants through the "Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift". The "Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.</li> </ul>
Section 4A.X	New	Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals.  • This section will include the formulation of the Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals as the sum of the following:  • The sum of: (1) the difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the day-ahead <i>market price</i> ; and (2) the difference between the actual injection and withdrawal in real-time versus the difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the <i>real-time market</i> price for <i>generation facilities</i> , <i>dispatchable loads</i> , and price responsive loads;  • The difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the difference between the day-ahead <i>market price</i> and the <i>real-time market</i> price for virtual transactions;  • The actual withdrawal multiplied by the sum of the day-ahead <i>market price</i> and the load forecast deviation charge for <i>non-dispatchable loads</i> ;

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			o The difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the day-ahead market price, added to the difference between the scheduled quantities for energy in real-time (injection and withdrawal) minus the difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the intertie scheduling price for boundary entities; and
			<ul> <li>Less: The sum of: the difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the day-ahead market price, added to the difference between the scheduled quantities for energy in real-time (injection and withdrawal) minus the difference between the day-ahead market schedules (injection versus withdrawal) multiplied by the intertie congestion price for boundary entities.</li> <li>The Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals Disbursement will be allocated on a pro-rata</li> </ul>
			basis to all <i>real-time market</i> loads on a monthly basis.
Section 4A.X	Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component		This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the determination of the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component.  • Eligible <i>facility</i> /transaction types: <i>generation</i>
		<ul> <li>facility</li> <li>Exception requirements: The generation failure charge will not be applied when a failure to meet the pre-dispatch commitment is outside the market participant's control. The reasons include:</li> </ul>	

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Forced outages (out of the market participant's control), transmission outages, force majeure, dispatched down by the IESO for reliability reason, and reliability commitments.</li> <li>The Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component will be assessed when one of the following three scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:         <ul> <li>Failure to ramp to minimum loading</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to ramp to minimum loading point on schedule;</li> <li>Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period. This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in pre-dispatch beyond its initial commitment; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online).</li> <li>Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be defined in the <i>market rules</i>.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: If there are multiple isolated failures in a dispatch day, each failure will be assessed separately.</li> </ul>
			For a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component will be assessed when one of the following scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:
			<ul> <li>Failure to ramp to minimum loading point on schedule;</li> <li>Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period of its associated pseudo-unit. This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in pre-</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			dispatch beyond its initial commitment;
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online); and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The associated pseudo-unit activated its single cycles flag at any time during its commitment period or an extension of its commitment period and the units has increased its price.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be defined in the market rules.</li> </ul>
			For a steam turbine associated to a <i>pseudo-unit</i> , the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component will be assessed when one of the following scenarios occurs and does not fall under the exception requirement above:
			<ul> <li>Failure to ramp to minimum loading         point on schedule by one of its         associated combustion turbines;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate until the end of its commitment period by one or more of its associated combustion turbines.</li> <li>This includes hours when the generation unit is extended in pre- dispatch beyond its initial commitment;</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Failure to operate for any hours (i.e. failure to come online) by one or more of its associated combustion turbines; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The associated pseudo-unit(s)         activated its (their) single cycles         flag(s) at any time during its         commitment period or an extension of         its commitment period.</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>Note: For each type of failure, the failure intervals (i.e. period subject to the failure charge assessment) will be defined in the market rules.</li> </ul>
			This section will include the formulation of the Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component as follows:
			o The prorated factor multiplied by the incremental start-up offer plus the pre- dispatch speed no-load minus the difference between the pre-dispatch price and the pre-dispatch offer for the pre-dispatch schedule [operating profit function] multiplied by the schedule factor.
			Where:
			o Incremental start-up offer:
			■ If the pre-dispatch commitment connects with a day-ahead commitment and pre-dispatch advancement hours is less than the minimum generation block run-time plus minimum generation block down time, then the incremental start-up offer is the difference between the pre-dispatch and day-ahead market start-up offers.
			<ul> <li>Otherwise the incremental start-up offer is equal to the pre-dispatch start-up offer.</li> </ul>
			o Prorated factor:
			• Minimum of 1, or the number of intervals where the actual injection is less than the minimum loading point divided by the minimum generation block run-time that is part of the pre-dispatch commitment failure that does not overlap with a day-ahead market commitment.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			o Schedule factor:
			1 minus the maximum of the actual injection and the day- ahead market schedule divided by the pre-dispatch schedule.
			• For a <i>pseudo-unit</i> :
			<ul> <li>For a combustion turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the formulation will be the same as a non-quick start generation unit with the following differences:</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The Derived Interval Price Curve is used for the pre- dispatch offer; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The incremental start-up offer and the pre-dispatch speed no- load are adjusted for the combustion turbine portion (1 minus the steam turbine portion).</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>For a steam turbine associated to a pseudo-unit, the formulation will be the same as a non-quick start</li> </ul>
			generation unit with the following differences:
			<ul> <li>The Derived Interval Price         Curve for the Generator Failure         Charge – Guarantee Cost         Component is used for the predispatch offer;     </li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The Derived Interval Guarantee         Quantity for the Generator         Failure Charge – Guarantee         Cost Component is used for the         pre-dispatch schedule; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The incremental start-up offer and the pre-dispatch speed no- load are adjusted for the steam turbine portion.</li> </ul>
			<ul><li>Note: The pre-dispatch speed no-load is the set of all</li></ul>

Market			
Rule	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Section			
			combustion turbines have a failure in the same interval.
			Note: The steam turbine portion of the real-time market schedule is the sum of the steam turbines portions of the pseudo-units whose associated combustion turbines does not have a failure for the same interval.
			Note: The steam turbine portion of the pre-dispatch schedule is the sum of the steam turbine portions for pseudo-units that a pre- dispatch commitment and whose associated combustion turbines has a failure in the same interval. The pre-dispatch run that issued the most recent binding start-up instruction or commitment extension for the interval is used.
			The Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component will be reimbursed to market participants through the "Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift". The "Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a daily basis.
		Fuel Cost	This new section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the <i>settlement</i> of fuel cost compensation credit due to de-commitment.  • Eligibility criteria:
Section 4A.X	New	Compensati on Credit	<ul> <li>Eligible facility/transaction type: non-quick start generation facility</li> </ul>
70.0		Settlement Charges	<ul> <li>The non-quick start generation facility received a commitment in the day- ahead market or in pre-dispatch; and</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The non-quick start generation facility is de-committed by the IESO for</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			reliability, security or adequacy reasons prior to the start of the commitment.
			The section will include details on the determination of the Fuel Cost Compensation due to De-Commitment:  The market participant may claim in
			o The market participant may claim, in the manner specified in the applicable market manual, reimbursement of financial losses related to the decommitment of the non-quick start generation facility committed in the day-ahead market or in pre-dispatch.
			The Fuel Cost Compensation Credit Settlement charges will be recovered from market participants through the "Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift". The "Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift" will be allocated on a prorata basis to all real-time market loads and exports on a monthly basis.
			This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the <i>settlement</i> of the Market Power Mitigation.
		Market Power	New Section 5.2 - Reference Level Settlement Charge
			<ul> <li>Eligible facility/transaction type: Generation facility (duel fuel resources only)</li> <li>Process:</li> </ul>
Section 5	Existing - requires amendme		<ul> <li>The IESO will perform the conduct test using the lower reference level.</li> </ul>
	nt	Mitigation	<ul> <li>Pass – no adjustment required.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Fail – the IESO will conduct the two additional tests:</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Test 1: The make-whole payment impact test is calculated using the lower reference level. If the test fails, the Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment and</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			the Real-Time Make-Whole Payment will be adjusted (refer to Section 3B.X).
			<ul> <li>Test 2: If the location marginal price falls between the higher reference level and the lower reference level, the Reference Level Settlement Charge will be calculated.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>The Reference Level Settlement Charge will be adjusted by a persistence multiplier. The persistence multiplier (P) is determined as follows:</li> </ul>
			o $P = 1$ when first instance is within an 18-month period.
			<ul> <li>P = 2 when second instance is within</li> <li>18 months of the last substantially similar conduct.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>P = 3 when third or additional instances within 18 months of the last instance of substantially similar conduct.</li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Note: The market rules around the persistence multiplier may (instead) be included in New Appendix 7.8 – Market Power Mitigation.</li> </ul>
			The section will include the formulation for a day-ahead market transaction as follows:
			o The difference between the day-ahead market price and the day-ahead reference level based on a lower fuel cost multiplied by the day-ahead quantity [operating profit function] and adjusted by the persistence multiplier.
			The section will include the formulation for pre- dispatch or <i>real-time market</i> transaction as follows:

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			<ul> <li>The difference between the real-time market price and the real-time reference level based on a lower fuel cost multiplied by the actual injection [operating profit function] and adjusted by the persistence multiplier.</li> <li>The Reference Level Settlement Charge will be reimbursed to market participants through the</li> </ul>
			"Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift". The "Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all <i>real-time</i> <i>market</i> loads and exports on an hourly basis.
			New Section 5.3 – Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges
			<ul> <li>This new section will include the market rules         (or will include references to new Chapter 7,         Appendix 7.8, Section 5 – see Market Power         Mitigation Chapter) required for the following two new ex-post mitigation settlement charges:         <ul> <li>Ex-Post Mitigation for Physical</li> <li>Withholding Settlement Charge; and</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
			<ul> <li>Ex-Post Mitigation for Economic</li> <li>Withholding on Uncompetitive Interties</li> <li>Settlement Charge.</li> </ul>
			• The Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges will be reimbursed to <i>market participants</i> through the "Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges Uplift". The "Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges Uplift" will be allocated on a pro-rata basis to all <i>real-time market</i> loads and exports on a monthly basis.
			Note: Sections 5.2 and 5.3 (in their entirety or part of) may be moved to Sections 3B and 4A, respectively (TBD).
			Overlap: Market Power Mitigation detailed design document

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement	
Section 6	Existing - no change	Settlement Statements	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around settlement statements and invoices, including but not limited to processes, coverage, timing, and the responsibilities of market participants and of the IESO.  • Provisions for the following sections unaffected by design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document:  • Section 6.4 – Settlement Statement Process  • Section 6.8 – Settlement Statement Recalculations  • Section 6.11 – Payment of Invoices  • Section 6.12 – Funds Transfer  • Section 6.15 – Payment Errors, Adjustments, and Interest  Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration and Prudential Security detailed design documents	
Section 6	Existing - requires amendme nt	Settlement Statements	This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around settlement statements and invoices, including but not limited to processes, coverage, timing, and the responsibilities of market participants and of the IESO.  Section 6.1 – Communication of Settlement Information  • As a matter of clean-up, the term "facsimile" can be removed from Section 6.1.2.  Section 6.2 - Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendar:  • As a matter of clean-up, may need to remove all references to the term market commencement date, specifically in sections 6.2.1 and 6.2.4.	

Market			
Rule	Туре	Topic	Requirement
	Туре	Topic	<ul> <li>Requirement</li> <li>Sections 6.2.1.2, 6.2.1.6, and 6.2.1.8 – These sections need to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.</li> <li>Section 6.3 – Settlement Cycles</li> <li>The heading prior to Section 6.3.9 will be revised from "Real-Time Markets" to "Day-Ahead Markets and Real-time Markets".</li> <li>Sections 6.3.9, 6.3.11, 6.3.14, 6.3.15, 6.3.16, and 6.3.17 will be expanded to include the day-ahead market.</li> <li>Section 6.3.10A (day-ahead commitment process related) will be deleted as it is no longer required under MRP.</li> <li>May need to update timelines and remove all references to the term market commencement date, specifically in sections 6.3.18 and 6.3.19.</li> <li>Section 6.5 – Preliminary Statement Coverage</li> <li>Sections 6.5.1.2 and 6.5.2A need to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.</li> </ul>
			• Section 6.5.2 needs to be revised to delete Section 6.5.2.3 (the <i>hourly Ontario energy price</i> in that <i>settlement hour</i> ). This section also needs to be amended to include day-ahead <i>market prices</i> .
			• Sections 6.5.3.1 and 6.5.3.2 need to be revised to remove a. "the market schedule".
			<ul> <li>As a matter of clean-up, this section may be renamed from "Preliminary Statement Coverage" to "Preliminary Settlement Statement Coverage".</li> </ul>
			Section 6.6 – Validation of Preliminary Settlement Statement
			<ul> <li>Section 6.6.11 needs to be revised as follows:</li> <li>Sections 6.6.11.1 (the 5-minute energy market price), 6.6.11.2 (the 5-minute price for any class of operating reserve), and 6.6.11.4 (the hourly</li> </ul>

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Rule	Туре	Topic	Requirement  Ontario energy price) need to be deleted.  New Section 6.6.11.5 for locational marginal prices for any dispatch interval in a given settlement hour.  New Section 6.6.11.6 for the Ontario zonal prices for energy for a given settlement hour.  Section 6.6.11 (last paragraph) needs to be revised from "elements noted in sections 6.6.11.1 to 6.6.11.4" to "elements noted in sections outside of the new sections outside of the notice of disagreement process.  Section 6.7 – Final Settlement Statement Coverage  Section 6.7.1.2 needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.  As a matter of clean-up, sections 6.7.5 through 6.7.7 may be moved to a new Section 6.7A called "Validation of Final Settlement Statement" to align with Sections 6.5 and 6.6 (Preliminary Statement Coverage and Validation
			of Preliminary Settlement Statement, respectively).
			Section 6.9 – Responsibility of the IESO  • Section 6.9.2 needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.
			Section 6.10 – Settlement Invoices:
			<ul> <li>Section 6.10 – This section needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.</li> <li>Add new Section 6.10.1.3: The <i>invoice</i> will include <i>settlement amounts</i> from the first <i>settlement</i> and the second <i>settlement</i>.</li> </ul>
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration detailed design document

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
			Section 6.13 – Confirmation Notices
			• As a matter of clean-up, this section may need to be updated by replacing the following in section: "At the end of each calendar month" to "After the end of each calendar month" to line up with the market manual (Market Manual 5.9 – Settlement Payment Methods and Schedule). The market manual states that the monthly confirmation notice is sent out on the first business day after the end of the calendar month.
			Section 6.14 – Payment Default
			• Section 6.14.7 and 6.14.8 – This section needs to be expanded to include day-ahead market, market creditors.
			<ul> <li>As a matter of clean up, the term "real-time market creditor(s)" will be revised to "real-time market, market creditor(s)" in Sections 6.14.7 and 6.14.8.</li> </ul>
			Overlap: Prudential Security detailed design document
			Section 6.16 – Settlement Financial Balance/Maximum Amount Payable by IESO:
			Sections 6.16.1.1 and 6.16.1.2: These sections will need to extend the <i>IESO</i> financial neutrality restrictions to include day-ahead market settlement amounts.
			Section 6.16.2: This section needs to be expanded to include the day-ahead market.
			Overlap: Market Billing and Funds Administration detailed design document
			Section 6.17 – Audit
			May need to update section to remove reference to the term <i>market commencement date</i> and replace with a new term ("market renewal program implementation date" (TBD)), specifically Section 6.17.3.

Market Rule Section	Туре	Topic	Requirement
Appendix 9.1	Existing - no change	VEE Process	<ul> <li>This section sets out the <i>market rules</i> around the validation, estimation and editing of <i>metering data</i>.</li> <li>Provisions unaffected by the design changes specified in the Market Settlement detailed design document.</li> <li>Overlap: Revenue Meter Registration detailed design document</li> </ul>
Appendix 9.2	Existing - no change	[Intentionall y left blank]	Section previously deleted, no change required.

## End of Section -

## 5. Procedural Requirements

## 5.1. Market-Facing Procedural Impacts

The existing *market manuals*, format specifications, reports, forms and training guides related to Market Settlement will be retained to the extent possible. The majority of changes result from the introduction of a day-ahead market, the two *settlement* process and locational marginal pricing within the future day-ahead and *real-time market*. For the purposes of this document, all new market-facing procedures are described in terms of modification to existing documents in Section 5.1. The documents most directly related to Market Settlement are:

#### Market Manuals:

- IESO Charge Types and Equations;
- Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.0 Settlements Overview;
- Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.1 Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendars (SSPCs);
- Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.3 Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data;
- Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.5 Physical Markets Settlement Statements;
- Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.7 Financial Markets Settlement Statements;
- List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts;
- Market Manual 4: Market Operations, Part 4.6 Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee Program;
- Market Manual 6: Participant Technical Reference Manual; and
- Market Manual 9: Day-Ahead Commitment Process, Part 9.5 Settlement for the Day-Ahead Commitment Process.

#### Format Specifications:

- Format Specifications for Settlement Statement Files and Data Files;
- File Format Specifications for Participant Transmission Tariff Data Files;
- File Format Specifications for the Transmitter Transmission Tariff Data File;
- File Format Specifications for Transmitter Reconciliation Data File; and
- Transmission Tariff Peak System Demand Data Report.

## Training Material:

Guide to Settlement Claims and Data Submissions via Online IESO; and

• Settlement Statements and Invoices.

The following tables identify sections within the *market manuals*, format specifications, reports, forms and training materials that will not require changes, will require modifications and new sections that will need to be added to support the *settlement process* in the future market.

Table 5-1: Impacts to IESO Charge Types and Equations List

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
		1.6 How This Document is Organized	Delete reference to Section 2.6.
		2.1 Variable Descriptions	Update for new, modified and disposed of variables.
IMP_LST_0001		2.2 Charge Types and Equations	<ul> <li>Update for new, modified and disposed of <i>charge types</i></li> <li>IESO will consult with CRA for tax treatment of new and modified <i>charge types</i></li> </ul>
IESO Charge Types and Equations	Modification	2.3 Rounding Conventions - by Settlement Variable	Update for new, modified and disposed of variables.
		2.4 Rounding Conventions - by Charge Type	Update for new, modified and disposed of <i>charge types</i> .
		2.5 Settlement of Physical Bilateral Contracts	Update to include <i>settlement</i> of DAM physical bilateral contracts.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
IESO Charge Types and Equations	Modification	2.6 Exemptions from the Day- Ahead Import Failure Charge, Day-Ahead Export Failure Charge, and Day-Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge	Delete section. Not required under MRP.
IESO Charge Types and Equations	No Change	Purpose Scope Tax Treatment Who Should Use This Document 1.5 Conventions	No changes required to these sections.

Table 5-2: Impacts to Market Manual 5: Settlements

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 5.0 -	Modification	2 About This Manual	<ul> <li>Add new sub-section to provide overview of two-settlement system, DAM physical and DAM virtual transactions.</li> </ul>
Settlements Overview		2.2 Scope	<ul> <li>Include market participants transacting in virtual transactions.</li> <li>Define physical markets to include realtime market and day-ahead market.</li> </ul>

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
			Revise reference to "transmission rights market" to "DAM transmission rights market" (DAM TRs).
		2.3 Who Should Use This Manual	Include market participants     participating in the Day-Ahead Market     and market participants transacting in     virtual transactions.
Part 5.0 - Settlements Overview	Modification	3.2 About the Procedures in This Manual	<ul> <li>Update to include day-ahead energy and operating reserve markets.</li> <li>Update reference to transmission rights market to DAM transmission rights market.</li> </ul>
		4 Applicability of Procedures	Update Table 4-1 to incorporate new/modified events and procedures addressed in each Market Manual 5 series.
Part 5.1 - Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendars (SSPCs)	Modification	1.3 Overview of the Interconnection Agreements (SSPCs)	<ul> <li>Preface all references to transmission rights and TR auction with DAM</li> <li>Update all references to real-time market to include day-ahead market (physical, virtual</li> </ul>
Part 5.1- Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendars (SSPCs)	No Change	2 Procedural Work Flow 3 Procedural Steps Appendix A – Forms Appendix B Example of the SSPC	No changes required to these sections.
Part 5.3 - Submission of	Modification	1.1 Purpose	Update to refer to real-time market PBC and day-ahead market PBC.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Physical Bilateral Contract Data			
Part 5.3 - Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data	Modification	All Sections	<ul> <li>Include activities related to submitting DAM PBC data</li> <li>All existing content will clearly indicate as applying to either real-time market PBC data only, day-ahead market PBC data only or consolidated where the procedures are identical.</li> </ul>
Part 5.3 - Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data	Modification	New Section	<ul> <li>New section(s) regarding the submission of DAM PBC data will need to be added, including the procedural steps for submission of physical bilateral contracts</li> <li>Information should include:         <ul> <li>Context of DAM PBCs relative to real-time PBCs</li> <li>Context of DAM PBCs relative to the two-settlement system</li> <li>Financial implications</li> <li>Format of DAM PBC data</li> <li>Submission timelines</li> <li>Procedural Work Flow</li> <li>Procedural Steps</li> <li>Data Requirements</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
Part 5.3 - Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data	No Change	Appendix A Forms Appendix B Data Requirements	No changes required to these sections.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
		1.3.1 Issuing the Preliminary Settlement Statement	Update to state that the <i>preliminary</i> settlement statements will include     settlement amounts from the first and second settlement.
Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	Modification	1.3.2 Interpreting the Settlement Statements and Data Files	<ul> <li>Include DAM physical and virtual transactions.</li> <li>Update references to Ontario energy prices to Ontario zonal price and locational marginal pricing.</li> <li>Delete references to market schedules.</li> </ul>
		1.3.4 Submitting a Notice of Disagreement	<ul> <li>Update 5-minute energy market price to locational marginal price</li> <li>Update hourly Ontario energy price to Ontario zonal price</li> <li>Delete references to Administrative Prices</li> <li>Revision to Table 1–1:         <ul> <li>include DAM physical bilateral contracts</li> <li>remove references to market schedules, schedule of record, CMSC, DA-PCG, RT-GCG, dayahead withdrawal</li> <li>update reason codes</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
		1.6.5 Administrative Pricing Event	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	Modification	1.6.8 Limiting CMSC Payments for Exporters and Dispatchable Loads	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
		1.6.9 Adjustment for Facility- Induced CMSC	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
		1.6.10 Real- time Import Failure Charges and Export Failure Charges	<ul> <li>Update to state that new future market settlement amount will reflect new intertie congestion price rules – price at the internal node equivalent to the intertie.</li> <li>Delete all references to DACP.</li> <li>Update Table 1-3 for new reason codes and delete all references to CMSC, dayahead and market schedules.</li> <li>Update examples to reflect new pricing and equation.</li> </ul>
		1.6.12 CMSC Adjustment for Replacement Offer Events	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
		1.6.20 Adjustment for Self-Induced CMSC Earned by Certain Facilities	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
		1.6.22 Limiting Payments to Exports during Negative Prices	<ul> <li>Update <i>intertie</i> zonal price references to <i>intertie settlement</i> price (ISP).</li> <li>Replace <i>charge type</i> 100 with HPTSA.</li> <li>Delete reference to <i>Market Manual</i> 9.5.</li> </ul>

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	Modification	1.6.27 Transmission Rights Clearing Account Disbursement	<ul> <li>Update references to transmission rights to DAM transmission rights.</li> <li>Charge type 102 will be decommissioned in the future market.</li> <li>Update to disbursement methodology to be informed by TR Market Review.</li> </ul>
		1.6.28 Limiting Constrained- off CMSC to Interties	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
		1.6.31 Limiting Constrained On CMSC Payments to Generators Ramping Down	Delete section. Not applicable in future market.
		2.1 Preliminary Settlement Statements	Preamble to this section should be revised to place this procedure in the context of the two-settlement system.
		3 Procedural Steps All sub- sections	Review for consequential changes as a result of various preceding changes within this document.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	New	New Sections	<ul> <li>New sections required for new settlement amounts:         <ul> <li>First settlement and second settlement of the two-settlement system</li> <li>DAM Make-Whole Payment</li> <li>DAM Generator Offer Guarantee</li> <li>DAM Reliability Scheduling Uplift</li> <li>Real-Time Make-Whole Payment</li> <li>Real-Time Make-Whole Payment</li> <li>Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee</li> <li>Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee</li> <li>Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift</li> <li>Generator Failure Charge</li> <li>Generator Failure Charge Uplift</li> <li>Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals</li> </ul> </li> <li>New sections for amended settlement amounts:         <ul> <li>Operating Reserve Settlement Shortfall Debit</li> <li>Intertie Failure Charges</li> <li>Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee</li> <li>Replacement Energy Offers Program</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 5.7 - Financial Markets Settlement Statements	Modification	1.1 Introduction 1.2 Scope	<ul> <li>Preface all references to transmission rights market, TR auction with DAM.</li> <li>Generally, this document should only describe the activities of the settling auctions for DAM Financial Transmission Rights (DAM FTRs).</li> </ul>
Part 5.7 - Financial Markets Settlement Statements	No Change	1.3.4 Submitting a Notice of Disagreement	Remove references to 5-minute <i>energy market</i> price, 5-minute price for any     class of <i>operating reserve</i> , and <i>hourly Ontario energy price</i> to locational     marginal price and Ontario zonal price.
Part 5.7 - Financial Markets Settlement Statements	No Change	3 Procedural Steps Appendix A Forms Appendix B Notice of Disagreement Screens	No changes required to these sections.

Table 5-3: Impacts to List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
IMO_PBCL_0001 List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts	Modification	All Sections	Update list to include DAM resources for <i>physical bilateral contracts</i> .

Table 5-4: Impacts to Market Manual 4 Market Operations

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 4.6 - Real- Time Generation Cost Guarantee Program	Modification	AII	This manual will be updated or will become obsolete. Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee replaced by Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee.

Table 5-5: Impacts to Market Manual 6

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Market Manual 6: Participant Technical Reference Manual	Modification	Section 5.1.3	<ul> <li>Preface all references to transmission rights market, TR auction with DAM.</li> <li>Update Figure to include DAM</li> </ul>

Table 5-6: Impacts to Market Manual 9: Day-Ahead Commitment Process

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification, new)	Section	Description
Part 9.5 - Settlement for the Day-Ahead Commitment Process	Modification	All sections	<ul> <li>This manual will be updated for the DAM or will become obsolete.</li> <li>References to Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee and Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge to be included in market manual 5.5.</li> </ul>

Table 5-7: Impacts to File Format Specifications, Forms, and Training Materials

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification , new)	Section	Description
IMP_SPEC_0005 Format Specifications for Settlement Statement Files and Data Files	Modification	All sections	<ul> <li>Preface all references to transmission rights market, TR auction with DAM.</li> <li>Update all references to RT and/or realtime to include DAM, unless applicable to only one market type.</li> <li>Remove all disposed of charge types and equations.</li> <li>Add new charge types and equations.</li> <li>Modified charge types and equations that have been amended.</li> <li>Include virtual transactions.</li> <li>Updates to reflect technical implementation of DAM (i.e. new fields required on settlement statements).</li> <li>Update for new dispatch or schedule data.</li> <li>Any price updates required for this specification will also need to be updated.</li> </ul>

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification , new)	Section	Description	
IMP_SPEC_0006 File Format Specifications for Participant Transmission Tariff Data Files	No Change	All Sections	This technical interface is unaffected with the implementation of MRP and subject to <i>OEB</i> transmission rate order.	
IMP_SPEC_0007 File Format Specifications for the Transmitter Transmission Tariff Data File	No Change	All Sections	This technical interface is unaffected with the implementation of MRP and subject to <i>OEB</i> transmission rate order.	
IMP_SPEC_0008  File Format Specifications for Transmitter Reconciliation Data File	No Change	All Sections	This technical interface is unaffected with the implementation of MRP and subject to <i>OEB</i> transmission rate order.	
Report Description: IMP_REP_0016 Transmission Tariff Peak System Demand Data Report	No Change	All Sections	This technical interface is unaffected with the implementation of MRP and subject to <i>OEB</i> transmission rate order.	
FORM: IESO_FORM_1001 Notice of Dispute	No Change	Form	No changes required to this form.	
FORM: IESO_FORM_1549 Administrative Pricing Event Correction	Modification	Form	Obsolete. Not required in future market.	

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification , new)	Section	Description
FORM: IESO_FORM_1438 Reduced Debt Retirement Charge (DRC) Certification	Modification	Form	No changes required to this form.
FORM: IESO_FORM_1654 Fuel Cost Compensation (Under 'Day- Ahead Commitment')	Modification	Form	Obsolete. Not required in future market.
FORM:  IESO_FORM_1419  Application for  Designation of a  Facility for  Generation  Station Service  Rebate	No Change	Form	No changes required to this form.
FORM: IESO_FORM_1507 Declaration of Designated Consumer	No Change	Form	No changes required to this form.
Training Materials: ONLSF_GUIDE_EX T Guide to Settlement Claims and Data	Modification	4.5 Renewable Energy Standard Offer Program (RESOP) – LDC & Embedded LDC	HOEP will no longer exist in the future market. The price used to settle RESOP, HCI and FIT will be determined by the <i>OEB</i> .

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification , new)	Section	Description
Submissions via Online IESO		4.7 Hydroelectric Contract Initiative Program 4.8 Feed-In Tariff Program – LDC & Embedded LDC	
Training Materials: ONLSF_GUIDE_EXT Guide to Settlement Claims and Data Submissions via Online IESO	Modification	4.9 Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee Information	<ul> <li>Delete section. Replaced by Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee (RT_GOG).</li> <li>All further updates will be determined by the technical implementation of the new market (i.e. to be determined if an online form will be required).</li> </ul>
Training Materials: Settlement Statements and Invoices	Modification	1 Introduction 2 Reconciling the Markets	<ul> <li>Include description of DAM and two-settlement system.</li> <li>Delete all references to market schedules.</li> <li>Preface all transmission right references with DAM.</li> <li>Update 'Charge Types' section to include new settlement amounts and delete current settlement amounts that will be retired due to MRP.</li> </ul>
		3 Preliminary Settlement Statements and Data Files	Update all diagrams to reflect future market settlement amounts only.

Procedure	Type of change (no change, modification , new)	Section	Description
Training Materials: Settlement Statements and Invoices		4 Notices of Disagreement	Update pricing references from hourly price to Ontario zonal price and five- minute price to locational marginal pricing.
		5 Final Settlement Statements	Update diagram to reflect future market settlement amounts only.
	Modification	7 Financial Markets	Preface all transmission right references with DAM.
		8 Skill Check	Update for relevance to future market.
		9 Additional Information	New training material may be introduced as a result of MRP. Listing will be updated accordingly.

## 5.2. Internal Procedural Impacts

Some of the internal procedures currently used by the Market Settlement process will continue to have relevance in the future markets. However, many of the existing procedures will require updates for the introduction of a day-ahead market, two-settlement system, settlements and locational marginal pricing and their impact to some of the settlement amounts.

Some of the internal procedures are related to other *IESO* processes that interact with the Market Settlement process. For the most part, changes to the Market Settlement process under the MRP will not have a significant impact on other internal *manuals*. However, in some areas this may be contingent upon the tools impact of the day-ahead market. Where impact to other internal manuals does take place will be mostly in the form of data requirements from all three timeframes: DAM, PD and RT and registration data. In addition, some areas of the current procedures heavily reference relevant *market rules* and supporting tools, most of which will be undergoing changes as a result of the new day-ahead market implementation and other solution enhancements. The existing procedures will be updated to account for the corresponding changes in the *market rules* and tools. Lastly, collaboration will be required with the *OEB* to review current legislations and regulations to identify what amendments will be required as a result of MRP.

Changes or additions to internal *IESO* procedures are for internal *IESO* use as documented in Appendix B and are not included in the public version of this document. Appendix B details the impacts to internal procedures in terms of existing procedures that support the new market requirements, existing procedures that need to be updated, and new internal procedures that need to be created to support the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

- End of Section -

# 6. Business Process and Information Flow Overview

## 6.1. Market-Facing Process Impacts

This section provides an overview to the arrangement of processes required in order to support the overall Market Settlement process and the critical information flows between them.

The context diagrams presented in Section 2 of this document are considered as level 0 data flow diagrams and represent the major flows of information into and out of the Market Settlement process. This section now presents the Market Settlement process at the next level of detail (level 1). A further break-down of the processes presented in this section (i.e. levels 2,3,4...) falls into the realm of systems design and is beyond the scope of this document.

The data flow diagram does not illustrate:

- flow of time or sequence of events (as might be illustrated in a timeline diagram);
- decision rules (as might be illustrated in Flowchart); and
- logical architecture and systems architecture (as might be illustrated in a Logical Application and Data Architecture, and/or Physical Application and Data Architecture).

What it does illustrate however, is a logical breakdown of the sub-processes that constitute a large and complex system such as the Market Settlement process. Specifically, the data flow diagram presented below illustrates:

- the Market Settlement process as a grouping of several major and tightly coupled sub-processes;
- the key information flows between each of the processes;
- external sources of key information required by the Market Settlement process;
- external destinations of key information from the Market Settlement process;
   and
- the same logical boundary of the Market Settlement process as illustrated in the Level 0 context diagram presented in Section 2 of this document.

This section is not meant to impart information systems or technology architecture, but rather to capture the entire Market Settlement process as a series of interrelated sub-processes.

The functional design outlined in Section 3 of this document maps to the business process overview presented in this section. In any areas where there are

inconsistencies between this section and the description of the business process provided in Section 3, the business process described in Section 3 will take precedence.

The data flow diagram illustrated in Figure 6-1 presents the Market Settlement process. The following sections of this document will provide an overview to each of the main sub-processes of the Market Settlement process.

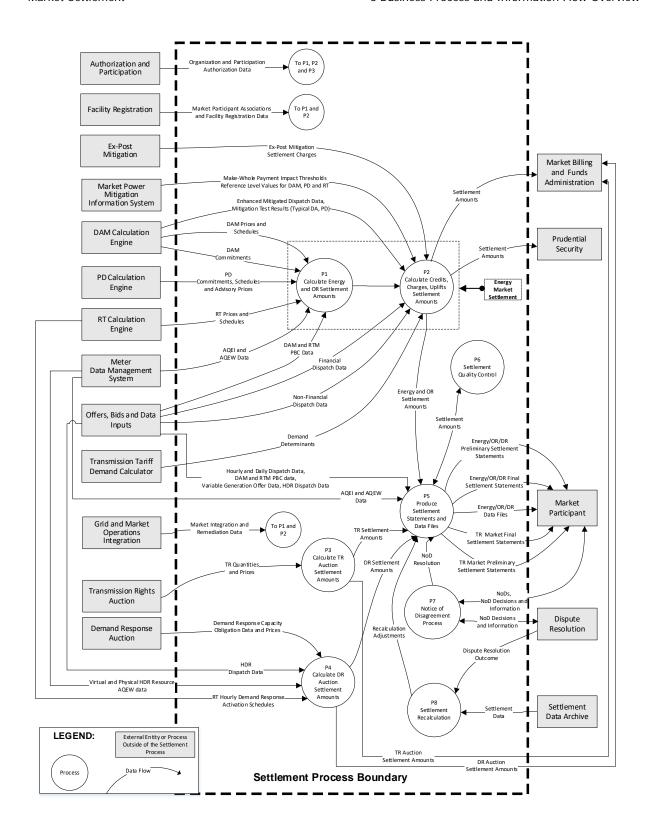


Figure 6-1: Future Settlement Process Data Flow Diagram - Level 1

## 6.1.1. Process P1 – Calculate Energy and OR Settlement Amounts

## Description

Process P1 collects *settlement*-ready data required for the calculation of *settlement amounts* for *energy* and *operating reserve* associated with the day-ahead market and the *real-time market* and *settlement amounts* for *energy* for *non-dispatchable loads* as described in Section 3.6 of this design document. To accomplish this, this process makes use of the following information:

- Authorization and Participation data;
- Facility Registration data;
- Prices, schedules, and operational commitments produced by the DAM calculation engine, PD calculation engine, and RT calculation engine;
- Allocated quantities of energy injected or withdrawn from the IESOcontrolled grid, and
- Day-ahead market and real-time *physical bilateral contract data*.

Table 6-1 summarizes the various input and output data flows for Process P1.

## **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-1: Process P1 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Organization and Participation Authorization Data	Authorization and Participation	Process P1	Current organization data are communicated for each <i>trading day</i> .

#### Description:

The *settlement process* will utilize the following organization and participation authorization data:

- Market participant name and identification number.
- Current authorization for participation granting trading privileges to each *market* participant:
  - o for physical transactions in the day-ahead market and the real-time market;
  - o for physical import and export transactions in the day-ahead market and the real-time market; and
  - o for virtual transactions in the day-ahead market.
- Current authorization for each *market participant*:

- o for access to resources such as *generators*, *dispatchable loads*, *non-dispatchable loads*, price responsive loads, *distributors*, and *transmitters* for physical transactions;
- o as *intertie* traders for access to *boundary entities* for physical import and export transactions;
- as virtual energy traders for access to virtual transaction zonal trading entities;
   and
- o as *demand response market participants* for access to the virtual *hourly demand response* (HDR) resources in the West, Southwest, Bruce, Niagara, Toronto, East, Ottawa, Essa, Northwest, and Northeast electrical zones.

Market participant trading privileges and authorizations will be in effect for an entire trading day. Changes to trading privileges and authorizations will start at the beginning of a trading day and end at the close of a trading day subject to advance notice requirements specified in the Facility Registration detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Market Participant Associations and Facility Registration Data	Facility Registration	Process P1	Current <i>facilities</i> data are communicated for each <i>trading day</i> .

#### Description:

The settlement process will utilize the following facility registration data:

- Mutually exclusive *facility* sub-classifications: Every *delivery point* for a *registered facility* will be assigned one of the following sub-classifications:
- Dispatchable non-quick start (NQS) generation facility;
- Dispatchable quick-start facility;
- Dispatchable hydroelectric generation facility;
- Pump generation station dispatchable generation resource;
- Pump generation station dispatchable load resource;
- Variable generation;
- Flexible nuclear generation;
- Self-scheduling generation facility;
- Transitional scheduling generator;
- Intermittent generator;
- Dispatchable load;
- Price responsive load;
- Non-dispatchable load;
- Physical hourly demand response resource; and

• Virtual *hourly demand response* resource.

For details on *facility* classifications, refer to the Facility Registration detailed design document.

- Physical facility resource identifiers:
  - Delivery point will be used as the unique identifier that will be used for settlement of each unique registered facility; and
  - O Delivery point will have a one-to-one relationship to the resource name used for submission of dispatch data and scheduling by the calculation engines.

For details regarding physical *facility* resource identifiers, refer to Table 3-2 in the Facility Registration detailed design document.

- Organizational roles and responsibilities:
  - o The settlement process will use the designated metered market participant assigned to each delivery point as the market participant responsible for the financial settlement of all quantities of physical services (including energy and operating reserve) allocated to the delivery point.

For details regarding organizational roles and responsibilities refer to Table 3-1 in the Facility Registration detailed design document.

- Market participant associations to boundary entities:
  - Once authorized as an *intertie* trader, each *market participant* will be granted access to submit export *bids* for *energy* and import *offers* for *energy* and *operating reserve* for all *boundary entities*.
  - o The *boundary entity* resource name and tie point ID, which is also designated as a market scheduling point (MSP) name, will uniquely identify the location of *intertie* transactions.
  - o The *settlement process* will use the association of *market participant*, *boundary entity* and MSP name received from the calculation engines to uniquely identify each *intertie* transaction.
  - Refer to Market Manual Part 4.2, Appendix E for the list of existing *boundary* entity resource names and MSP names that will be used in the future day-ahead market and the *real-time market*.
- Market participant associations to virtual transaction zonal trading entities:
  - Once authorized as a virtual transaction energy trader, each market participant will be granted access to submit virtual transaction bids and offers for energy for all virtual transaction zonal trading entities.
  - o The virtual transaction zonal trading entity resource name will uniquely identify the location of virtual transactions.
  - o The settlement process will use the association of market participant and virtual transaction zonal trading entity resource name received from the DAM calculation engine to uniquely identify each virtual transaction.
  - o Refer to Section 3.5.6 in the Facility Registration detailed design document for the list of virtual transaction zonal trading entities that will be used in the future day-ahead market.

- *Market participant* associations to physical and virtual *hourly demand response* resources:
  - Once authorized as a *demand response market participant*, each *market participant* will be granted access to submit HDR *dispatch data* for physical and virtual *hourly demand response* resources.
  - o The *delivery point* assigned to each physical HDR resource will uniquely identify the location of physical *hourly demand response* resources.
  - Electrical zones will uniquely identify the location of virtual HDR resources.
     Refer to Section 3.5.2 in the Facility Registration detailed design document, for the list of electrical zones used for virtual HDR resource *bids*.
  - The settlement process will continue to use the delivery point to physical HDR resources or the association of market participant and electrical zone for virtual HDR resources received from the RT calculation engine to uniquely identify each demand response capacity delivery transaction.
- *Transmission customer* associations for every transmission tariff *delivery point* established by a *transmitter* for *transmission services*:
  - Line connection service;
  - Transformation connection service; and
  - Network service.
  - Export transmission service will be based on export transaction energy withdrawals.
  - o The *settlement process* will continue to calculate *transmission service charges* in accordance with the terms of rate orders issued by the *OEB*.
- Any *delivery point* can also have one or more of the following contractual identifiers associated with suppliers of *ancillary services*:
  - Generation facility under an automatic generation control (AGC) contract for regulation service;
  - o Reactive support service and voltage control service; and
  - o Generation facility under a reliability must run contract.
- *Market price* associations:
  - The settlement process will receive nodal prices at each delivery point, boundary entity, and virtual transaction zonal trading entity required to apply the correct price to all settlement calculations. The zonal locational marginal price (LMP) for the Ontario zone will be applied to the settlement process for delivery points associated with non-dispatchable loads.

Market participant and facility associations will be in effect for an entire trading day. Changes to such associations will start at the beginning of a trading day and end at the close of a trading day subject to advance notice requirements specified in the Facility Registration detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM Prices and Schedules	DAM Calculation Engine	Process P1	Daily for each dispatch hour

### Description:

This flow includes all data to be received from the DAM calculation engine, the prices and schedules used in Process P1 could include ex-ante mitigation results produced by DAM calculation engine. This dataflow includes:

- DAM prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - o Hourly LMPs for energy at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports and exports;
    - Delivery points for generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines, price responsive loads and dispatchable loads; and
    - Virtual transaction zonal trading entities for virtual transactions.
  - Hourly LMPs for operating reserve, at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports and exports; and
    - Delivery points for generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and dispatchable loads.
  - o Hourly intertie congestion prices (ICP) at intertie metering points; and
  - o Hourly zonal LMP for the Ontario zone for *energy* for *non-dispatchable loads*.
- DAM schedules including:
  - o Hourly schedules for energy injection, in MWh, at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports;
    - Delivery points for generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and pseudo-units; and
    - Virtual transaction zonal trading entities for virtual transactions;
  - o Hourly schedules for *energy* withdrawal, in MWh, at:
    - Intertie metering points for exports;
    - Delivery points for price responsive loads and dispatchable loads;
    - Delivery points for non-dispatchable loads; and
    - Virtual transaction zonal trading entities for virtual transactions;
  - o Hourly schedules for supply of 10-minute spinning operating reserve, in MW, at:
    - Delivery points for generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and dispatchable loads; and
  - Hourly schedules for supply of 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute operating reserve, in MW, at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports; and

 Delivery points for generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines, and dispatchable loads.

For detailed descriptions, attributes and usage, refer to Section 3.5.4, Table 3-10: Prices Received from the DAM Calculation Engine and Table 3-11: Schedules Received from the DAM Calculation Engine.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM Commitments	DAM Calculation engine	Process P1	Daily for each dispatch hour

## Description:

This flow includes all DAM unit commitment data to be received from the DAM calculation engine for operational unit commitments for NQS *generation facilities*, including:

- Hourly schedules, in MWh, from the Pass 1 Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation for *energy* injected at:
  - o Intertie metering points for imports; and
  - o Delivery points for non-quick start generation facilities;
- Hourly schedules, in MWh, from the Pass 2 Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for *energy* injected at:
  - o Intertie metering points for imports; and
  - o Delivery points for NQS generation facilities;
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from the Pass 1 Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation for 10-minute spinning operating reserve at:
  - o Delivery points for NQS generation facilities;
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from the Pass 1 Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation for 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute operating reserve at:
  - o Delivery points for NQS generation facilities; and
  - o Intertie metering points for imports;
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from the Pass 2 Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for 10-minute spinning operating reserve at:
  - o Delivery points for non-quick start generation facilities;
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from the Pass 2 Reliability Scheduling Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute operating reserve at:
  - o Delivery points for non-quick start generation facilities; and
  - o Intertie metering points for imports.

For detailed descriptions, attributes, and usage of this data, refer to Section 3.5.4, Table 3-14: DAM Unit Commitment Events.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
PD Commitments, Schedules, and Advisory Prices	PD Calculation engine	Process P1	Daily for each dispatch hour

This flow includes all data to be received from the pre-dispatch (PD) calculation engine, including:

- Advisory PD prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - Hourly pre-dispatch LMPs for energy at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports and exports;
    - Delivery points for NQS generation facilities, combustion turbines and steam turbines;
  - o Hourly LMPs for *energy* for a given pre-dispatch run at:
    - Delivery points for NQS generation facilities, combustion turbines and steam turbines;
- Advisory PD schedules, in MWh, including:
  - Hourly pre-dispatch schedules for energy injection at intertie metering points for imports;
  - o Hourly schedules for *energy* injection for a given pre-dispatch run at:
    - Delivery points for NQS generation facilities, pseudo-units, combustion turbines and steam turbines;
  - Hourly schedules for the steam turbine portion quantity for energy injection for a given pre-dispatch run at delivery points for pseudo-units;
  - Schedules for energy withdrawal at intertie metering points for exports;
- PD unit commitment events, including:
  - o Hourly schedules, in MWh, for *energy* injected for a given pre-dispatch run at *delivery points* for NQS *generation facilities*:
  - o Hourly schedules, in MW, for 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning, and 30-minute *operating reserve* for a given pre-dispatch run at *delivery points* for NQS *generation facilities*.

Note: PD timeframe prices are considered as advisory prices. The PD unit commitments received could be of the following two types:

- The "normal" PD unit commitment is made by the PD calculation engine; and
- The PD *reliability* unit commitment, which refers to a manual action taken by the control room operator (CRO). This type of unit commitment only happens when the CRO believes there is a *reliability* concern that cannot be addressed by the PD calculation engine commitment.

For detailed descriptions, attributes, and usage of this data, refer to Sec 3.5.5 Collection of Pre-Dispatch Market Data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
RT Prices and Schedules	RT Calculation Engine	Process P1	Daily for each  dispatch interval

This flow includes all data to be received from the RT calculation engine, the prices and schedules used in Process P1 could include ex-ante mitigation results produced by PD calculation engine producing mitigated *dispatch data* for price failures then used by the RT calculation engine. This dataflow includes:

- Real time prices including both LMPs and zonal prices, in \$/MWh;
- Real-time prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - o 5-minute LMPs of energy at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports and exports;
    - Delivery points for dispatchable generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines, dispatchable loads and price responsive loads; and
    - Delivery points for non-dispatchable loads;
  - o 5-minute LMPs of operating reserve at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports and exports; and
    - Delivery Points for dispatchable generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and dispatchable loads;
  - o 5-minute ICPs at *intertie metering points*;
  - Hourly zonal LMP for the Ontario zone;
  - o 5-minute intertie settlement prices of energy at intertie metering points; and
  - o 5-minute *intertie settlement* prices of *operating reserve* at *intertie metering points*.
- Real-time schedules including:
  - o 5-minute schedules for *energy* injection, in MWh, at:
    - Intertie metering points for imports; and
    - Delivery points for dispatchable generation facilities, pseudo-units, combustion turbines and steam turbines;
  - o 5-minute schedules for energy injection, MWh at:
    - Delivery points for the steam turbine portion of pseudo-units; and
    - Delivery points for the combustion turbine portion of pseudo-units;
  - o 5-minute schedules for *energy* withdrawal, in MWh, at:
    - Intertie metering points for exports; and
    - Delivery points for dispatchable loads;

- o 5-minute schedules for 10-minute spinning operating reserve, in MW, at:
  - Delivery points for dispatchable generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and dispatchable loads;
- o 5-minute schedules for 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute *operating* reserve, in MW, at:
  - Intertie metering points for imports;
  - Delivery points for dispatchable generation facilities, combustion turbines, steam turbines and dispatchable loads.

For detailed descriptions, attributes, and usage of this data, refer to Sec 3.5.6 Collection of Real-Time Market Data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
AQEI and AQEW Data	Meter Data Management System	Process P1	Daily

#### Description:

The data flow for allocated quantity of *energy* injected (AQEI) and allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn (AQEW) pertains to all *metering data* received from *registered wholesale meters* totalized and allocated to each *delivery point* by the Meter Data Management System (MDMS) for all *registered facilities* including physical *demand response contributor* data.

The data for virtual *demand response contributors* embedded in the distribution system is not part of this flow, which is described in the flow 'Virtual HDR Resource AQEW data' into Process P4.

#### This flow includes:

 Settlement variables: AQEW and AQEI data series for delivery points within Ontario, in MWh;

The usage of these variables in the context of the DAM is described in Section 3.6.2 DA and RT Energy and OR Settlement: Second Settlement of this document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM and RTM PBC Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P1	Within (7) calendar days prior to the dispatch day and (6) business days after the dispatch day

This data flow includes *real-time market physical bilateral contract data* (RT PBC data) and day-ahead market *physical bilateral contract data* (DA PBC data). This data is submitted by a *selling market participant* to facilitate *settlement* by the *IESO* of an agreement with a *buying market participant* to assume payment responsibility for *energy* and portions of uplift *settlement amounts* for *energy* bought and sold at *delivery points* and *intertie metering points*.

- Physical bilateral contract data submission requirements for both the day-ahead market and the real-time market are described in Section 3.4.9 in the Offers, Bids and Data Inputs detailed design document.
- DAM *physical bilateral contract data* elements are defined in Section 3.5.4: Table 3-18 of this design document.
- Real-time *physical bilateral contract data* elements are defined in Section 3.5.6, Table 3-35 of this design document.
- Submission of *physical bilateral contract data* must comply with the timelines specified in Section 3.4.9 of the Offer, Bids and Data Inputs detailed design document.

# 6.1.2. Process P2 – Calculate Credits, Charges, Uplifts Settlement Amounts

# **Description**

Process P2 collects *settlement*-ready data required for the calculation of *settlement amounts* for day-ahead market and *real-time market* charges, credits and uplifts as described in Section 3.7 of this design document. To accomplish this, this process makes use of the following:

- Authorization and Participation data;
- Facility Registration data;
- Select facilities registration parameters used to determine generator offer guarantees;
- Prices, schedules, and operational commitments produced by the DAM calculation engine, PD calculation engine and RT calculation engine;
- Allocated quantities of energy injected or withdrawn from the IESOcontrolled grid;

- Financial and non-financial dispatch data submitted by market participants;
- Market integration and remediation data; and
- Market power mitigation data produced by ex-ante and ex-post mitigation processes.

Table 6-2 summarizes the various input and output data flows for Process P2.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-2: Process P2 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Organization and Participation Authorization Data	Authorization and Participation	Process P2	Current organization data are communicated for each <i>trading day</i> .

# Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the settlement process will utilize the following organization and participation authorization data:

- Market participant name and identification number;
- Current authorization for participation granting trading privileges to each *market* participant; and
- Current authorization for each *market participant* for access to resources.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of organization and participation authorization data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Market Participant Associations and Facility Registration Data	Facility Registration	Process P2	Current facilities data are communicated for each trading day.

#### Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the *settlement process* will utilize the following *market participant* associations and *facility* registration data:

- Mutually exclusive facility sub-classifications;
- Physical facility resource identifiers;
- Organizational roles and responsibilities;

- Market participant associations to boundary entities;
- Market participant associations to virtual transaction zonal trading entities;
- Market participant associations to physical and virtual hourly demand response resources;
- *Transmission customer* associations for every transmission tariff *delivery point* established by a transmitter for transmission service; and
- Delivery points associated with suppliers of ancillary services.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of the above listed data.

The *settlement* process required for the future day-ahead market and the *real-time market* will use a number of *facility* registration parameters listed in Section 3.5.2. For determination of generator offer guarantee payments, the following parameters are required by the *settlement process*:

- o Elapsed Time to Dispatch applicable to NQS generation units; and
- o Start Indication Value applicable to hydroelectric generation facilities.

These registration parameters are static and updated as required by the Facility Registration process.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM Prices and Schedules	DAM Calculation Engine	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

#### Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the settlement process will utilize the following day-ahead pricing and schedule data:

- DAM prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - o Hourly LMPs for energy:
  - o Hourly LMPs for operating reserve,
  - o Hourly ICPs at intertie metering points; and
  - Hourly zonal LMP for the Ontario zone for *energy* for *non-dispatchable loads*.
- DAM schedules including:
  - Hourly schedules for energy injection, in MWh;
  - Hourly schedules for energy withdrawal, in MWh; and
  - o Hourly schedules for supply of 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute *operating reserve* in MW.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of day-ahead market pricing and schedule data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM Commitments	DAM Calculation Engine	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the settlement process will utilize the following day-ahead commitment data:

DAM unit commitment data, including:

- Hourly schedules, in MWh, from Pass 1 Market Commitment and Market Power Mitigation for energy;
- Hourly schedules, in MWh, from Pass 2 Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for *energy*;
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from Pass 1 Market Commitment and Market Power
  Mitigationfor 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute operating
  reserve; and
- Hourly schedules, in MW, from Pass 2 Reliability Scheduling and Commitment of the DAM calculation engine for 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning and 30minute operating reserve.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of day-ahead market commitment data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
PD Commitments and Schedules, Advisory Prices	PD Calculation Engine	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

#### Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the *settlement process* will utilize the following pre-dispatch commitment, schedule and advisory price data:

- Advisory PD prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - o Hourly pre-dispatch LMP for energy; and
  - o Hourly LMPs for *energy* for a given pre-dispatch run;
- Advisory PD schedules, in MWh, including:
  - o Hourly pre-dispatch schedules for energy injection at intertie metering points;
  - o Hourly schedules for *energy* injection for a given pre-dispatch run at:
    - Delivery points for NQS generation facilities, pseudo-units, combustion turbines and steam turbines;
  - o Hourly schedules for the steam turbine portion quantity for *energy* injection for a given pre-dispatch run at *delivery points* for *pseudo-units*; and
  - o Schedules for *energy* withdrawal at *intertie metering points* for exports.

- PD unit commitment events, including: Hourly schedules, in MWh, for *energy* injected for a given pre-dispatch run at *delivery points* for NQS *generation facilities*:
  - o Hourly schedules, in MW, for 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning, and 30-minute *operating reserve* for a given pre-dispatch run at *delivery points* for NQS *generation facilities*.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of pre-dispatch commitment data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
RT Prices and Schedules	RT Calculation Engine	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch interval

## Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the settlement process will utilize the following real-time market price and schedule data:

- Real-time prices, in \$/MWh, including:
  - o 5-minute LMPs of energy;
  - o 5-minute LMPs of operating reserve;
  - o 5-minute ICPs at intertie metering points;
  - Hourly zonal LMP for the Ontario zone;
  - o 5-minute intertie settlement prices of energy at intertie metering points; and
  - o 5-minute *intertie settlement* prices of *operating reserve* at *intertie metering points*.
- Real-time schedules including:
  - o 5-minute schedules for *energy* injection, in MWh;
  - o 5-minute schedules for *energy* injection, MWh;
  - o 5-minute schedules for *energy* withdrawal, in MWh; and
  - 5-minute schedules for 10-minute spinning, 10-minute non-spinning and 30-minute *operating reserve*, in MW.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of real-time price and schedule data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
AQEI and AQEW data	Meter Data Management System	Process P2	Daily

#### Description:

This data flow is concurrent with the data flow defined for Process P1. In summary, the settlement process will utilize the following real-time allocated quantity of energy injected (AQEI) and allocated quantity of energy withdrawn (AQEW) data.

This data flow includes:

• AQEW and AQEI data series for all *delivery points* within Ontario, in MWh.

Refer to Table 6-1 for details of real-time data for *energy* injected or withdrawn from the *IESO-controlled grid*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Financial Dispatch Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

# Description:

Financial dispatch data parameters comprise offer and bid data submitted for physical transactions by market participants for energy and operating reserve into the day-ahead market and the real-time market. Financial dispatch data may be submitted into the day-ahead market, pre-dispatch, and the real-time market and may be revised by the registered market participant in any hour subject to restrictions described in the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document. Financial dispatch data for physical facilities may also be subject to market power mitigation for economic withholding.

Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the DAM

- Hourly energy offers for:
  - o Intertie import transactions;
  - o Dispatchable generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines;
- Hourly start-up offers for:
  - NQS generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units.
- Hourly speed no-load offers for:
  - o NQS generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units.
- Hourly *bids* for *energy* for:
  - Intertie export transactions;
  - Dispatchable loads; and
  - o Price responsive loads.
- Hourly *operating reserve* offers for:
  - o *Intertie* import transactions;
  - o Dispatchable generation facilities; and
  - o Dispatchable loads.

• For detailed descriptions, attributes and usage of the above financial *dispatch data* parameters, refer to Section 3.5.4, Table 3-15.

Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to Pre-Dispatch

- Hourly *energy offers* per pre-dispatch run for:
  - Pseudo-units.
- Hourly start-up offers per pre-dispatch run for:
  - NQS generation facilities;
  - o Pseudo-units; and
  - o Pseudo-units with combustion turbine failure.
- Hourly speed no-load offers for:
  - o Non-quick start generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units.
- Hourly *bids* for *energy* for:
  - o *Intertie* export transactions;
  - o Dispatchable loads; and
  - o Price responsive loads.
  - For detailed descriptions, attributes and usage of the above financial *dispatch data* parameters, refer to Section 3.5.4 Table 3-24.

Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the RTM

- Hourly energy offers for:
  - o Intertie import transactions;
  - o Dispatchable generation facilities; and
  - Pseudo-units and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Hourly start-up offers for:
  - o Non-quick start generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units.
- Hourly speed no-load offers for:
  - o Non-quick start generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units.
- Hourly *bids* for *energy* for:
  - o Intertie export transactions; and
  - o Dispatchable loads.
- Hourly operating reserve offers for:
  - o Intertie import transactions;
  - Dispatchable generation facilities;

- o Pseudo-units; and
- o Dispatchable loads.
- For detailed descriptions, attributes and usage of the above financial *dispatch data* parameters, refer to Section 3.5.6, Table 3-32.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Non-Financial Dispatch Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

Non-financial *dispatch data* may be submitted into the day-ahead market, pre-dispatch, and the *real-time market*. Hourly and daily *dispatch data* parameters may be revised by the *registered market participant* in any hour subject to restrictions described in the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document.

The non-financial *dispatch data* parameters listed in Table 3-9 are used by the *settlement process* in the calculation of *settlement amounts* for make-whole payments or generator offer guarantees or the determination of eligibility for such payments.

- Hourly must run hourly parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable hydroelectric generation facilities.
- Minimum hourly output hourly parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable hydroelectric generation facilities.
- Minimum daily energy limit daily parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable hydroelectric *generation facilities*.
- Maximum number of starts per day daily parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable generation facilities.
- Forbidden regions daily parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable hydroelectric *generation facilities*.
- *Minimum loading point* (MLP) daily parameter submitted for:
  - NQS generation facilities;
  - o Pseudo-units and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Minimum generation block run-time daily parameter submitted for:
  - o NQS generation facilities; and
  - o Pseudo-units and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Minimum generation block down-time daily parameter submitted for:
  - o *Pseudo-units* and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines.

- Ramp Up Energy to MLP (ramp hours to MLP; and energy per ramp hour) daily parameter submitted for:
  - NQS generation facilities.
- Single cycle mode daily parameter submitted for:
  - o Pseudo-units and associated combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Linked resources, Time lag, MWh daily parameter submitted for:
  - o Dispatchable hydroelectric generation facilities.

Refer to Table 3-9 in Section 3 for further details and usage of these parameters.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Market Integration and Remediation Data	Grid and Market Operations Integration	Process P2	Event-based

# Description:

This flow includes all data to be received resulting from the interaction of operation of the *energy market* and operation of the *IESO-controlled grid*.

- Market integration data:
  - Failure charge codes for *intertie* schedule adjustments and curtailments as defined in the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design, Section 3.6.3 Table 3-1.
  - o *Intertie* reason codes for eligibility for make-whole payments and *intertie* failure charges as defined in Section 3.7 Table 3-53.
- Market failure and errors:
  - o The settlement process must be informed of all calculation engine failures and errors in the day-ahead market through to real-time. In the event of calculation engine failures to produce prices and/or errors found in prices, the prices are determined by internal IESO staff manually using prices from time intervals prior to the failure. In this event, the corrected data will be automatically pushed to the settlement process.
  - o The processes for market remediation in the day-ahead market, pre-dispatch, and real-time market are defined respectively in Sections 3.9.1, 3.9.2 and 3.9.3 of the Grid and Market Operations Integration detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds	Market Power Mitigation Information System	Process P2	Current impact thresholds are communicated for each <i>trading day</i> .

Process P2 will receive a set of make-whole payment impact thresholds from Market Power Mitigation Information System to carry out the Settlement Mitigation process defined in Section 3.8 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

- Table 3-16: Make-Whole Impact Thresholds for NCAs and DCAs
- Table 3-18: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for BCAs
- Table 3-20: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Reliability Constraints
- Table 3-22: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Global Market Power Energy
- Table 3-24: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Local Market Power Operating Reserve
- Table 3-26: Make-Whole Payment Impact Thresholds for Global Market Power Operating Reserve

The application of the make-whole payment impact thresholds is dependent on the Resource Constrained Area Mitigation Test Conditions for each resource as identified in Tables 3-12, 3-21, and 3-29 respectively for the DAM calculation engine, PD calculation engine and RT calculation engine.

The *settlement amount*s subject to *settlement* mitigation for make-whole payments are described in Section 3.13. Make-whole payment impact thresholds will also be utilized for the Settlement Process for Mitigating Dual Fuel Resources described in Section 3.12 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Reference Level Values for DAM, PD and RT	Market Power Mitigation Information System	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

#### Description:

Based on reference level formulas determined by the *IESO*, reference level values for each *generation unit* supplying *energy* and/or *operating reserve* are updated daily by the *IESO* using fuel and other cost indices applicable to financial *dispatch data* parameters.

Reference level values used by, or available to, the DAM calculation engine, PD calculation engine and RT calculation engine will be made available to the *settlement process* including:

- Energy offers for:
  - o Dispatchable generation units.

- Start-up offers for:
  - o Non-quick start generation units;
  - o Pseudo-units and related combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Speed no-load offers for:
  - o Non-quick start generation units; and
  - o Pseudo-units and related combustion turbines and steam turbines.
- Operating reserve offers for:
  - o Dispatchable generation units;
  - o Non-quick start generation units; and
  - o Pseudo-units and related combustion turbines and steam turbines.

Dual-fuel resources that have the capability to use two types of fuel to generate electricity can opt to select any one of the fuel types at any given time, and thus reference level values for such generation resources can vary through the day and will be used for the Settlement Process for Mitigating Dual Fuel Resources described in Section 3.12 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Mitigation Test Results	DAM, PD and RT Calculation Engines	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour

#### Description:

Ex-ante mitigation for economic withholding can result in the failure of conduct tests for each of the financial *dispatch data* parameters. The results of these conduct tests performed by the DAM and PD calculation engines and the system conditions under which these conduct tests are performed are required by the *settlement process* to determine the need for and application of make-whole payment impact test thresholds.

Mitigation test result data will be provided to the *settlement process* by the DAM engine, PD and RT calculation engines for *generation units* subjected to conduct testing and will include the following for each financial *dispatch data* parameter:

- Conduct test results at each delivery point for each hour for the DAM and predispatch, and each interval for the real-time market;
- Impact test results at each *delivery point* for each hour for the DAM and predispatch, and each interval for the *real-time market*; and
- Constrained area mitigation conditions at each *delivery point* for each hour for the DAM and pre-dispatch, and each interval for the *real-time market*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Enhanced Mitigated Dispatch Data	DAM, PD and RT Calculation Engines	Process P2	Daily for each dispatch hour for DA, PD, and RT time periods

The DAM, and PD calculation engines generate mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* upon failure of ex-ante mitigation of economic withholding conduct tests for each generation resource. Such mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* is the replacement of financial *dispatch data* parameters submitted by the *market participant* with the reference level value for parameters that fail the conduct test.

If the conditions are met for more than one constrained area for the same resource in the same commitment period, hour, or interval, then the mitigation of make-whole payments will be tested using the most restrictive set of conduct thresholds. The resulting mitigated dispatch data is referred to as enhanced mitigated for conduct dispatch data.

Enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* will be provided to the *settlement process* by the DAM and RT calculation engines for *generation units* subjected to conduct testing and may include:

- Mitigated dispatch data for energy offers at each delivery point for each hour for the DAM and pre-dispatch, and each interval for the real-time market;
- Mitigated dispatch data for start-up offers at each delivery point for each hour for the DAM and pre-dispatch, and each interval for the real-time market;
- Mitigated dispatch data for speed no-load offers at each delivery point for each hour for the DAM and pre-dispatch, and each interval for the real-time market; and
- Mitigated *dispatch data* for *operating reserve offers* at each *delivery point* for each hour for the DAM and pre-dispatch, and each interval for the *real-time market*.
- Enhanced mitigated for conduct *dispatch data* will be used by the *settlement process* for *settlement* mitigation of make-whole payments as described in Section 3.8 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document and applied to make-whole payments and other guarantee payments as specified in Section 3.13 of this design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charges	Ex-Post Mitigation	Process P2	Event-based

The ex-post mitigation process may result in the calculation of *settlement* charges. These charges result from the Ex-Post Mitigation for Physical Withholding process defined in Section 3.9 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document, and Ex-Post mitigation for Economic Withholding on Uncompetitive Interties process defined in Section 3.10 of the Market Power Mitigation detailed design document.

The ex-post mitigation activities will be performed after final *settlement* for any *trading* day and will result in the following charges processed through *settlement*:

- Ex-post mitigation for physical withholding settlement charge EXP\_PWSC; and
- Ex-post mitigation for economic withholding in uncompetitive interties EXP\_EWSC.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Demand Determinants	Transmission Tariff Demand Calculator	Process P2	Daily

# Description:

This flow includes all data currently received from the Transmission Tariff Demand Calculator:

- This includes demand determinants for all transmission tariff *delivery points*, and *intertie* transactions for:
  - Line connection service in MW;
  - o Transformation connection service in MW;
  - Network service in MW, and
  - o Export transmission service in MWh.
- These *settlement* data variables and the calculation of transmission tariff *settlement amounts* are unaffected by MRP.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Settlement Amounts	Process P2	Market Billing and Funds Administration	Daily

#### Description:

• This data flow includes all *settlement amounts* computed in Process P1, P2, which will be sent to the Market Billing and Funds Administration process.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Settlement Amounts	Process P2	Prudential Security	Daily

This data flow includes:

- All *settlement amount* data including *energy* and OR *settlement* produced on a daily cycle in the *settlement process*;
- Data that also gets *published* in the following statements:
  - Preliminary settlement statement data (physical transactions and virtual transactions); and
  - o Final settlement statement data (physical transactions and virtual transactions).

The data components listed above are used by the Prudential Security process to calculate the Settled-but-Not-Invoiced (SNI) component of *actual exposure* for physical transactions and virtual transactions. For more information, refer to Prudential Security detailed design document Section 6: Table 6-1-10 Actual Exposure Data collection process.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Energy and OR Settlement Amounts	Process P2	Process P5	Daily

#### Description:

This data flow includes:

- All settlement amounts computed in Process P1, P2, which need to be sent to process P5 to allow for the production of the preliminary and final settlement statements and settlement data files. The hourly DAM Ontario Zonal Price and derived hourly Load forecast deviation charge (LFDC) for non-dispatchable loads will be included in the preliminary and final settlement statements.
- Refer to Appendix D for a listing of the energy and OR settlement amount charges.

# 6.1.3. Process P3 – Calculate TR Auction Settlement Amounts

# **Description**

Process P3 uses the quantities and auction prices of DAM *transmission rights* awarded to *TR market participants*. Within this process, *settlement amounts* are calculated reflecting the value of the *TRs* awarded – as priced by the *TR market*. These *settlement amounts* then form the basis of *TR market settlement statements* issued to *market participants* and other data flows to downstream processes.

Currently, *TR auction* amounts are settled through the Transmission Rights Auction Settlement Debit (see the current IESO Charge Types and Equations for further

details). As described in Section 3.7.15 with the introduction of the day-ahead market and LMPs *settlement* of the *TR market* will incorporate day-ahead LMPs.

Process P3 outputs are scrutinized by a downstream Quality Control process (P6). In the event that a problem is found in regards to the completeness or accuracy of *TR auction settlement amounts*, the nature of the problem will be signalled back to Process P3, coupled with a re-run request if required.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-3:Process P3 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
TR Quantities and Prices	Transmission Rights Auction	Process P3	Once per month for short-term transmission rights; Twice per month for scheduled long-term transmission rights

#### Description:

The following data elements are passed to Process P3 for *settlement* of *TR auction* results.

- The TR market clearing price for each transmission right in a single round of a TR auction, in \$/MW; and
- Quantity of *transmission rights* owned, in MW, by *TR holder* for a given hour from a given injection *TR zone* to a given withdrawal *TR zone*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Organization and Participation Authorization Data	Authorization and Participation Data	Process P3	Current organization data are communicated for each <i>trading day</i> .

## Description:

The *TR auction settlement process* will utilize the following organization and participation authorization data:

- Market participant name and identification number; and
- Current authorization for participation granting trading privileges to each *market* participant's authorization to trade for *transmission rights* in the *TR auction*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
TR Settlement Amounts	Process P3	Process P5 and Market Billing Funds Administration	Daily

• These *settlement amounts* represent the amounts owing from *market participants* to the *IESO* for each series of DAM *transmission rights*, as priced by the *TR auction*.

# 6.1.4. Process P4 – Calculate DR Auction Settlement Amounts

# **Description**

This process calculates payments to and charges from *demand response market* participants arising from *demand response capacity obligations* that they have acquired through the *demand response auction* for a given commitment period. These *settlement amounts* are independent of the market *settlement process* for *energy* and *operating reserve*, though they rely on inputs and outputs from the *energy market*, through which *demand response market participants* fulfil their obligation to provide *demand response capacity*.

# This process determines:

- Availability payments made to demand response market participants who
  have a demand response capacity obligation within a given commitment
  period;
- Availability, administration, buy-out, capacity, and dispatch charges for demand response market participants who do not fulfil their demand response capacity obligation per the market rules that govern the demand response auction and the requirements of Market Manual Part 12.0 – Demand Response Auction.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-4: Process P4 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Hourly Demand Response Dispatch Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P4	Daily

- This data flow includes *bids* from *hourly demand response* resources and *dispatchable loads* during the resource *commitment period* and submitted by the *market participant* to the future day-ahead market prior to the close of the DAM submission window.
- This data is used to ensure that *demand response market participants* are fulfilling their *demand response capacity obligation* through participation in the *energy* market.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
RT Hourly Demand Response Activation Schedules	RT Calculation Engine	Process P4	Daily

#### Description:

- This data flow includes:
  - o The schedules, in MWh, for *energy* scheduled for withdrawal at *delivery points* for *hourly demand response* resources during the commitment period defined by the *demand response capacity obligation*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Demand Response Capacity Obligation Data and Prices	Demand Response Auction	Process P4	Once per commitment period, or as needed in the event of an approved change to a capacity obligation

## Description:

- This data flow includes:
  - The demand response auction price, in \$/MW-day, established through the demand response auction, which forms the basis of the availability payment for demand response market participants with a demand response capacity obligation; and
  - o For the demand response auction, demand response market participants receive a demand response capacity obligation, in MW, which must be fulfilled through participation in the energy market.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Virtual and Physical HDR Resource AQEW data	Meter Data Management System	Process P2	Daily for physical HRD contributors, Monthly for virtual HDR contributors

This data flow comprises *metering data* for virtual contributors to *hourly demand response* resources embedded in the *distribution system* and used to deliver *demand response capacity*. This data flow also includes *metering data* for physical contributors to *hourly demand response* resources collected by the *IESO*.

Metering data for virtual hourly demand response resources is metered by local distribution companies (LDC) revenue meters and submitted by demand response market participants using the Online IESO system. This data is stored in the IESO metering database as defined in Market Manual Part 12.0 for the demand response auction. Physical contributors to hourly demand response resources are directly connected to the IESO-controlled grid or may be embedded in the distribution system. In both instances, metering data is collected by the IESO.

This information is used to determine the *availability* and performance of *hourly demand response* resources in fulfilling their obligation to provide *demand response* capacity and reduce their *energy* consumption in response to *demand response* activation notices.

#### This data flow includes:

- AQEW data series for delivery points for physical hourly demand response resources including:
  - o Dispatchable loads providing demand response capacity;
  - Transmission system-connected physical contributors providing demand response capacity;
  - o *Distribution system* embedded physical contributors providing *demand response* capacity; and
  - o Price responsive loads providing demand response capacity.

AQEW data series for virtual *hourly demand response* resource contributors in the West, Southwest, Bruce, Niagara, Toronto, East, Ottawa, Essa, Northwest, and Northeast electrical zones for *metering data* submitted by each *demand response market participant*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DR Settlement Amounts	Process P4	Process P5 and Market Billing and Funds Administration	Monthly

This data flow will include DR Settlement Amounts, including:

- Availability payments to be made to demand response market participants with a demand response capacity obligation;
- Availability charges applied to demand response market participants including:
  - administration charges,
  - o buy-out charges,
  - o capacity charges, and
  - o dispatch charges.

# 6.1.5. Process P5 – Produce Settlement Statements and Data Files

# **Description**

Process P5 collects the *settlement amounts* received from Processes P1, P2, P3 and P4 and data used by the *settlement process* as well as NoD resolution data and any recalculation adjustments from Process P7 and Process P8. The *settlement amounts* received include:

- Energy and operating reserve market settlement amounts
- TR auction settlement amounts;
- Demand response auction settlement amounts:
- Hourly, daily and other *dispatch data* submitted by *market participants*;
- AQEW and AQEI data received the Meter Data Management System;
- NoD resolution details
- Recalculation adjustments

Data received is processed to create the various *settlement charge type* amount line items to be presented on *preliminary* and *final settlement statements*. Process P5 also creates a corresponding data file for each *physical market settlement statement*. This *settlement* data file includes all the relevant data used to calculate the *settlement amounts* in order to allow *market participants* to validate and recreate those *settlement amounts*.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-5: Process P5 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Energy and OR Settlement Amounts	Process P1, Process P2	Process P5	Daily

# Description:

This data flow includes all *settlement amounts* computed in Process P1 and Process P2, which include:

#### From Process P1:

- Day-ahead market and *real-time market settlement amounts* in the *energy* and *operating reserve markets* are described as outputs in Table 6-1 including:
- First settlement settlement amounts for energy and operating reserve that can be completely calculated on the basis of settlement-ready data from the DAM calculation engine;
- Second settlement settlement amounts that can be calculated on the basis of settlement-ready data from the DAM calculation engine reconciled with the realtime market results and actual quantities of energy injected or withdrawn from the IESO-controlled grid.

# From Process P2:

• Day-ahead market and *real-time market* charges, credits and uplifts as calculated in Process P2, described as outputs in Table 6-2. This data set includes Load forecast deviation charge(LFDC) for *non-dispatchable loads*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
TR Settlement Amounts	Process P3	Process P5	Weekly

# Description:

This data flow includes all TR settlement amounts computed in Process P3, which include:

- The *TR market* clearing price for each *transmission right* in a single round of a *TR auction*, in \$/MWh.
- Quantity of *transmission rights* owned, in MW, by a *TR holder* for a given hour from a given injection *TR zone* to a given withdrawal *TR zone*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DR Settlement Amounts	Process P4	Process P5	Monthly

This data flow includes all DR Settlement Amounts computed in Process P4, which include:

- Availability payments to be made to demand response market participants with a demand response capacity obligation.
- Availability charges, administration charges, buy-out charges, capacity charges and dispatch charges applied to demand response market participants.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Hourly and Daily Dispatch Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P5	Daily

# Description:

This data flow includes:

- Hourly and daily dispatch data used by the DAM calculation engine including both energy and OR offers and bids;
- Hourly and daily *dispatch data* used by the PD calculation engine including both *energy* and OR *offers* and *bids*; and
- Hourly and daily *dispatch data* used by the RT calculation engine including both *energy* and OR *offers* and *bids*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
HDR Dispatch Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P5	Daily

## Description:

• This data flow includes *bids* for *hourly demand response* (HDR) resources during the resource *commitment period* and submitted by the *market participant* to the future day-ahead market prior to the close of the DAM submission window.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Variable Generation Offer Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P5	Daily

#### Description:

Market participants may elect to submit dispatch data into the DAM to represent the hourly forecast of variable generation for their facilities rather than the forecast provided by the IESO's centralized forecast of variable generation facilities.

#### This flow includes:

• Hourly offers for *variable generation facilities* submitted by *variable generators* into the day-ahead market to be used in lieu of the *IESO* centralized forecast for those same *variable generation facilities*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
DAM and RTM PBC Data	Offers, Bids and Data Inputs	Process P5	Daily

#### Description:

This data flow includes *real-time market physical bilateral contract data* (RTM PBC data) and day-ahead market *physical bilateral contract data* (DAM PBC data). This data is submitted by a *selling market participant* to facilitate *settlement* by the *IESO* of an agreement with a *buying market participant* to assume payment responsibility for *energy* and portions of uplift *settlement amounts* for *energy* bought and sold at *delivery points* and *intertie metering points*.

- Physical bilateral contract data submission requirements for both the day-ahead market and the real-time market are described in the Offers, Bids and Data Inputs detailed design document Section 3.4.9.
  - o DAM *physical bilateral contract data* elements are defined in Section 3.5.4, Table 3-18 of this design document.
  - o Real-time *physical bilateral contract data* elements are defined in Section 3.5.6, Table 3-35 of this design document.
  - Submission of physical bilateral contract data must comply with the timelines specified in Section 3.4.9 of the Offer, Bids and Data Inputs detailed design document.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
AQEI and AQEW Data	Meter Data Management System	Process P5	Daily

#### Description:

The data flow for allocated quantity of *energy* injected (AQEI) and allocated quantity of *energy* withdrawn (AQEW) pertains to all *metering data* received from *registered wholesale meters* totalized and allocated to each *delivery point* by the Meter Data Management System (MDMS) for all *registered facilities* including physical *demand response contributor* data.

This data flow provides the AQEW and AQEI data series for *delivery points* within Ontario, in MWh including;

• Energy injected (AQEI) by registered facilities metered by the IESO with a registered wholesale meter (RWM) at delivery points for:

- Generation facilities.
- Energy withdrawn (AQEW) by registered facilities metered by the IESO with an RWM at delivery points for:
  - o Dispatchable loads;
  - Non-dispatchable loads;
  - Load facilities embedded in the distribution system and metered by an IESO RWM;
  - o Physical contributors to hourly demand response resources; and
  - o Price responsive loads.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Energy/OR/DR Preliminary Settlement Statements	Process P5	Market Participant	10 business days after the trading day in accord with the Settlement Schedule and Payment Calendar

- Process P5 issues *preliminary settlement statements* for the *physical market* and virtual energy transactions ten *business days* after each *trading day*. With each preliminary *settlement statement*, a preliminary *settlement* data file is also issued, as described in 'Energy/OR/DR Data Files'.
- P5 generates *preliminary settlement statements* for each *trading day*, but they are issued to *market participants* only on *business days*. This means that on some days, more than one *preliminary settlement statement* is issued.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Energy/OR/DR Final Settlement Statements	Process P5	Market Participant	20 business days after the trading day in accord with the Settlement Schedule and Payment Calendar

#### Description:

- The *final settlement statement* for the *physical market* and virtual *energy* transactions is issued 10 *business days* after Process P5 issues the *preliminary settlement statement*, or 20 *business days* after the *trading day*. With each *final settlement statement*, a final *settlement* data file is also issued, as described in 'Energy/OR/DR Data Files'.
- The *final settlement statement* will include all the information in the *preliminary* settlement statement, and any adjustments resulting from the *notice of disagreement*

process. These adjustments will appear as a credit or debit to each *market participant* resulting from *settlement* disagreements that have been resolved prior to the issue date of the *final settlement statements*.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Energy/OR/DR Data Files	Process P5	Market Participant	Issued with corresponding preliminary and final settlement statement

#### Description:

For each *preliminary settlement statement* and *final settlement statement* issued, a corresponding data file will be provided to the *market participant*. Data files are not specific to a charge. The data file includes the following five sub-sections:

#### 1. DAM, PD and RT prices

- Prices will include LMP prices for *energy* and OR, and zonal LMPs for *energy*. Refer to the following tables in Section 6 of this document.
- Prices that are determined by the DAM calculation engine are detailed in 'DAM Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.
- Prices that are determined by the PD calculation engine as detailed in 'PD Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.
- Prices that are determined by the RT calculation engine as detailed in 'PD Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.

#### 2. DAM, PD and RT schedules

- Schedules will include both *energy* and OR schedules in all timeframes. Refer to the following tables in Section 6 of this document.
- Schedules that are determined by the DAM calculation engine as detailed in 'DAM Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.
- Schedules that are determined by the PD calculation engine are as detailed in 'PD Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.
- Schedules that are determined by the RT calculation engine are as detailed in 'RT Prices and Schedules' in Table 6-1.

#### 3. Offers and bids

- This includes financial *dispatch data* parameters. Financial *dispatch data* parameters are comprised of *offer* and *bid* data submitted for physical transactions for *energy* and *operating reserve*, and virtual transactions.
- Operating reserve offers can be submitted by dispatchable generation facilities, imports and exports and dispatchable loads.

• Energy offers can be submitted by dispatchable generation facilities and imports. Energy bids can be submitted by dispatchable loads, hourly demand response resources, and price responsive loads and exports.

Also included in this section of the *settlement* data file are PSU *offers*, derived price curve offers (DIPC), mitigated financial *dispatch data* and *variable generation offers*. Refer to the following tables in Section 3 of this document for further details and usage description:

- Table 3-15: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the DAM
- Table 3-25: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to Pre-Dispatch
- Table 3-33: Financial Dispatch Data for Physical Transactions Submitted to the Real-Time Market
- 4. Dispatch data including non-financial dispatch data and derived data.

Refer to the following tables in Section 3 of this document for further details and usage description:

- For non-financial *dispatch data*, refer to Table 3-9: Non-Financial Hourly and Daily Dispatch Data Used for Settlement.
- For derived data, refer to Table 3-36: Derived Data for Pseudo-Units.
- 5. Day-ahead market *physical bilateral contract data* submissions and the *real-time* market physical bilateral contract data submitted by a *selling market participant* including:
  - Day-ahead market *physical bilateral contract data* submissions; and
  - Real-time market physical bilateral contract data submissions.

Details of the content of the *settlement statement* files and *settlement* data files will be provided in the update of the Format Specifications Settlement Statement Files and Data Files, IMP\_SPEC\_0005 to be developed during the implementation phase of the MRP.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
TR Market Preliminary Settlement Statements	Process P5	Market Participant	2 business days after the trading day in accord with the Settlement Schedule and Payment Calendar

- Process P5 issues *preliminary settlement statements* two *business days* after each *trading day* in the financial markets.
- Each market participant that has at least one non-zero settlement amount for a particular trading day will receive a preliminary settlement statement for that trading day. Market participants who were not active on a particular trading day will not receive a preliminary settlement statement for that day.
- Process P5 generates *preliminary settlement statements* for each *trading day*, but they are issued to *market participants* only on *business days*. This means that on some days, more than one *preliminary settlement statement* is issued.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
TR Market Final Settlement Statements	Process P5	Market Participant	6 business days after the trading day in accord with the Settlement Schedule and Payment Calendar

#### Description:

- The *final settlement statement* is issued 4 *business days* after Process P5 issues the *preliminary settlement statement*, or 6 *business days* after the *trading day*.
- The *final settlement statement* will include all the information in the *preliminary settlement statement*, and any adjustments resulting from the *notice of disagreement* process and disputes. These adjustments will appear as a credit or debit to each *market participant* resulting from *settlement* disagreements that have been resolved prior to the issue date of the *final settlement statements*.

# 6.1.6. Process P6 – Settlement Quality Control

# Description

The purpose of Process P6 is to confirm the completeness and accuracy of *settlement amount* calculations as provided by Process P1, P2, P3, and P4 and *settlement amounts* to be reflected on *settlement statements* and the data *settlement* data files provided to *market participants* by Process P5.

Process P6 examines *settlement amounts* prior to published the *settlement statement* and *settlement* data file. The amounts examined include:

- Day-ahead and real-time energy and operating reserve settlement amounts;
- Physical market charges, credits and uplift settlement amounts;
- Transmission Rights auction settlement amounts; and
- Demand response market settlement amounts.

The following quality control criteria are assessed using a combination of manual and automated verification procedures:

- Quantities used by Process P5 to create settlement statements and settlement data files should balance with Process P1, P2, P3, P4 output results. This helps in meeting the financial neutrality aspect of IESO's current and future market design;
- Only authorized *market participants* should be receiving *settlement statements* and *settlement* data files from Process P5; and
- The settlement process operates on the basis of ensuring financial neutrality, specifically:
  - o for *hourly market* transactions: the sum of all payments for all *market* creditors will equal the sum of all charges for *market debtors* involved in *hourly market* transactions, for each *trading day* of a *billing period*.
  - o for all other transactions: for monthly charges, adjustment charges and payments, the sum of all payments to *market creditors* of those transactions will equal the sum of all charges to *market debtors* of those transactions for each *billing period*.
  - An imbalance in financial neutrality may indicate an input or calculation error requiring re-calculation.

In the event that the output from one or more of Processes P1, P2, P3, or P4 fails to meet the above criteria, a re-processing request may be sent back to the appropriate *settlement process* outlining the nature of the problem.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-6: Process P6 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Settlement Amounts	Processes P1,P2, P3, and P4	Process P6	Every <i>business day</i>

#### Description:

This data flow includes:

- All settlement amounts calculated within Processes P1, P2, P3, and P4, which are passed to Process P6.
- Settlement amounts pertaining to more than one trading day, but which will be subdivided into settlement statements for each applicable trading day.

The organization of balancing groups to ensure financial neutrality are shown in Figure 3-1.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Re-processing Requests	Process P6	Processes P1, P2, P3 and P4	As required

• In the event that an error is found with the stream of *settlement* amounts, Process P6 will identify the nature of the problems discovered and may trigger a request to re-run Process P1, P2, P3 or P4.

# 6.1.7. Process P7 – Notice of Disagreement Process

# **Description**

Process P7 closely reflects the current state *notice of disagreement* (NoD) process supported by the *IESO* today with its scope now expanded to include new *settlement charge types* that will appear on *preliminary settlement statements* and *final settlement statements*. Examples of these new *settlement charge types* include those for make-whole payments and any changes to make-whole payments arising out of *IESO*'s Market Power Mitigation process. However, in the case of *settlement amounts* from the *settlement process*, the *market participant* can raise a NoD after the *settlement amounts* have appeared on a *preliminary settlement statement* from Process P5 or if an expected *settlement amount* is deemed missing on a *preliminary settlement statement* by a *market participant*. If a *market participant* submits a NoD and does not agree with the IESO's *notice of disagreement* decision, the *market participant* may then raise a *notice of dispute* in accordance with the process for Validation of Preliminary Settlement Statements set forth in Section 6.6 of the *market rules*.

The adjustments arising from NoDs are typically applied to *final settlement statements* in situations where the NoD is resolved before *final settlement statements* are issued for the affected *trading day*. Otherwise, such adjustments are added to the next available *preliminary settlement statement*. Information from the resolution of NoDs may also be used to support the *settlement process* as it interacts with the Dispute Resolution process.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-7: Process P7 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Notices of Disagreement (NoD)	Market Participant	Process P7	As required

#### Description:

This data flow will largely have the same characteristics as the NoDs used to support the *physical markets* and financial markets today – but with an expanded scope to support DAM *settlement amounts* and mitigated make-whole payment *settlement amounts* arising from market power mitigation results. All DAM *settlement amounts*, including the *settlement amounts* resulting from the first and second *settlement* under the two-settlement system, will be included on a *preliminary settlement statement* and integrated into the existing *notice of disagreement* (NoD) process.

- If a market participant disagrees with any item or calculation set forth in a preliminary settlement statement that it has received, or considers that there is an omission in such preliminary settlement statement, the market participant may provide the IESO with a notice of disagreement.
- A *notice of disagreement* will include the following information:
  - o The date of the *preliminary settlement statement* in question;
  - The dispatch day in question;
  - The item(s) or omission(s) in question;
  - The reasons for the disagreement;
  - o Where applicable, the proposed adjustment to the data used to calculate any relevant *settlement amount* on the *preliminary settlement statement*; and
  - o Where applicable, the proposed correction to any calculation of the relevant settlement amount on the preliminary settlement statement.

Each *market participant* has 4 *business days* in which to notify the *IESO* of errors or omissions in the *preliminary settlement statement* for the *physical markets*. For the financial market, each *market participant* has 2 *business days* in which to notify the *IESO* of errors or omissions.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
NoD Decisions and Information	Process P7	Market Participant and Dispute Resolution	As required

# Description:

The *IESO* uses the information provided in and with a *notice of disagreement*, and any other information available to the *IESO*, to investigate the subject matter of the disagreement. Based on the results of the investigation, the *IESO* will determine the appropriate actions and, after informing the *market participant* of its intended actions and providing them with an opportunity to respond, and take the appropriate action as detailed in the *market rules*.

All critical information pertaining to the outcome of a *notice of disagreement* may be required by the Dispute Resolution process in the event that a dispute is raised over the same matter in future. To support the *settlement process* under such circumstances, the following information about a particular NoD will be sent to Dispute Resolution process:

- The original NoD filed;
- Supporting information exchanged between the *IESO* and the *market participant* concerning the NoD in question; and
- Record of any NoD adjustments sent from Process P7 to Process P5.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Dispute Resolution Outcome	Dispute Resolution	Process P8	As required

# Description:

- If a market participant does not agree with the notice of disagreement decision, the market participant may also raise a notice of dispute through the Dispute Resolution process.
- The Dispute Resolution process communicates with *notice of disagreement* process to exchange *notice of dispute* data.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
NoD Resolution	Process P7	Process P5	As required

#### Description:

All critical information pertaining to the resolution of a *notice of disagreement* may be of relevance in the event that a *notice of dispute* is raised over the same matter again in future. To support the *settlement process* under such circumstances, the following information about a particular NoD will be used to support Process P5:

- The original NoD filed;
- Feedback between the *IESO* and the *market participant* concerning the NoD in question; and
- Record of any NoD adjustments sent from Process P7 to Process P5.

# 6.1.8. Process P8 – Settlement Recalculation

# **Description**

This process effectively re-creates any calculations produced by Process P1, P2, P3, or P4 using:

- original settlement data from the affected trading day; and
- any adjustments to such data as may be ordered by the Dispute Resolution process.

# **Input and Output Data Flows**

Table 6-8: Process P8 Input and Output Data Flows

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Settlement Data	Settlement Data Archive	Process P8	As required

# Description:

This data flow is required in the event that a *settlement* recalculation is necessary to resolve a dispute and the age of the necessary supporting *settlement* information has exceeded the retention period in the *settlement* calculation on-line storage solution and has therefore been archived in an offline system.

#### This data flow:

- Includes data either for a *preliminary settlement statement* or a *final settlement statement*, and the corresponding *settlement* data files; and
- May contain settlement amounts pertaining to more than one trading day, but
  which will be sub-divided into settlement statements for each applicable trading
  day.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Dispute Resolution Outcome	Dispute Resolution	Process P8	As required

If a *market participant* does not agree with the *notice of disagreement* decision, they may also elect or choose to raise a *notice of dispute* through the Dispute Resolution process.

- In the case of *settlement* disputes, the outcome decision rendered by the dispute resolution process can take either of the following two forms:
  - 1. An order for a settlement statement re-calculation; or
  - 2. A dollar value adjustment to be applied.
- This data flow will communicate the nature and size of dispute resolution outcomes to the Settlement Recalculation process.

Flow	Source	Target Processes	Frequency
Re-calculation Adjustments	Process P8	Process P5	As required

#### Description:

- Adjustments arising from the settlement re-calculation process will typically resolve down to a dollar amount applicable to the next available preliminary settlement statement.
- This data flow will include the origin and dollar value of the adjustment.

# 6.2. Internal Process Impacts

The internal processes currently used for *settlements* will continue to have relevance in the future *real-time market* and the day-ahead market.

Internal *IESO* processes related to Market Settlement include:

- Settle Market and Programs; and
- Calculate Corrective Settlement Details.

The above internal processes interact with various *IESO* processes as illustrated in Section 6.1. Some changes to the Market Settlement process under the market renewal program will impact other internal *IESO* processes. This impact will be contingent upon the tools of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market* which will be developed during the next phases of the project.

Changes or additions to internal *IESO* processes are for internal *IESO* use as documented in Appendix C, and are not included in the public version of this document. Appendix C details the impacts to internal processes in terms of existing processes that support the new market requirements, existing activities that need to be updated, and process and information models that may need to be updated to support the future market.

- End of Section -

# Appendix A: Market Participant Interfaces

# Market Participant Interfaces

The following table provides a description of the changes and additions to *IESO* technical interfaces with *market participant*s that may be required to support the Market Settlement process design of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

Table A-1: Impacts to Market Participant Interfaces

MP Interface Name	Interface Type	Description of Impact
IESO Reports Site (http://reports.ieso.ca/) and Application Programming Interface (API)	Web Client	No changes to the platform, but the contents of private and public market settlement reports will be updated where applicable.  Contents of settlement data files and invoices will include new charge types.
Online IESO (https://online.ieso.ca/suite/)	Web Client	No changes to the platform, but the following Online IESO applications will be updated to accommodate new charge types:  • Notice of Disagreement • Settlement Claim Submission

# Market Settlement Forms

The following table provides a description of the changes and additions to *IESO* forms with *market participant*'s that may be required to support the Market Settlement process design of the future day-ahead market and *real-time market*.

**Table A-2: Market Settlement Forms** 

Form Name	Form Number	Description of Impact
Administrative Pricing Event Correction	IMO_FORM_1 549	Obsolete. Not required in future market.
Notice of Dispute	IMO_FORM_1 001	No changes required.

Form Name	Form Number	Description of Impact
Fuel Cost Compensation	IESO_FORM_ 1654	Changed to include DAM and PD timeframe.
Application for Designation of a Facility for Generation Station Service Rebate	IMO_FORM_1 419	No changes required.
Declaration of Designated Consumer	IMO_FORM_1 507	No changes required.

- End of Section -

# Appendix B: Internal-Facing Procedural Requirements [Internal only]

This section is confidential to the IESO.

# Appendix C: IESO Internal Business Process and Information Requirements [Internal only]

This section is confidential to the IESO.

## **Appendix D: Settlement Amounts**

The implementation of MRP will introduce new *settlement amounts*. Some existing *settlement amounts* will be affected by the implementation of the DAM, and in these instances, those *settlement amounts* may be amended, replaced entirely, or will be retired under MRP. The new MRP *settlement amounts*, which will replace current *settlement amounts*, will take into account both day-ahead market and *real-time market* activity. The tables that follow summarize the impact of MRP on existing *settlement amounts* and introduce the new *settlement amounts*.

There will be a period of time where *market participants* will continue to see existing *settlement amounts* on their *settlement statements* that will not be required in the future market as the *IESO* transitions from the current market to the future market.

#### **New Settlement Amounts**

The following new *settlement amounts* will be calculated as part of the two*settlement* system and are discussed in Section 3.6 – Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy and Operating Reserve Settlement.

Table D-1: New Settlement Amounts Under Two-Settlement System

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount {1}	HPTSA{1}	3.6.1
Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount {2}	HPTSA{2}	3.6.2
Hourly Physical Transaction Settlement Amount  – Non-Dispatchable Load	HPTSA_NDL	3.6.3
Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount {1}	HVTSA{1}	3.6.1
Hourly Virtual Transaction Settlement Amount {2}	HVTSA{2}	3.6.2
Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount {1}	HORSA{1}	3.6.1
Hourly Operating Reserve Settlement Amount {2}	HORSA{2}	3.6.2

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
DAM Operating Reserve Uplift	DORU	3.6.2

The following new *settlement amounts* will be calculated outside of the two*settlement* system and are discussed in Section 3.7 – Market Charges, Credits and Uplifts.

Table D-2: New Settlement Amounts Outside of the Two-Settlement System

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment	DAM_MWP	3.7.1
Day-Ahead Market Generator Offer Guarantee	DAM_GOG	3.7.2
Day-Ahead Market Make-Whole Payment Uplift	DAM_MWPU	3.7.3
Day-Ahead Market Reliability Scheduling Uplift	DRSU	3.7.4
Real-Time Make-Whole Payment	RT_MWP	3.7.5
Real-Time Make-Whole Payment Uplift	RT_MWPU	3.7.6
DAM Balancing Credit	DAM_BC	3.7.7
DAM Balancing Credit Uplift	DAM_BCU	3.7.8
Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee	RT_GOG	3.7.9
Real-Time Generator Offer Guarantee Uplift	RT_GOGU	3.7.10
Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component	GFC_MPC	3.7.11
Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component	GFC_GCC	3.7.11
Generator Failure Charge – Market Price Component Uplift	GFC_MPCU	3.7.12

Name	Acronym	Section Reference
Generator Failure Charge – Guarantee Cost Component Uplift	GFC_GCCU	3.7.13
Congestion Rent and Loss Residuals Disbursement	CRLRD	3.7.14
Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit	RT_ORSD	3.7.16
Real-Time Operating Reserve Shortfall Debit Uplift	RT_ORSDU	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge	RT_INFC	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Failure Charge Uplift	RT_INFCU	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee	RT_IOG	3.7.16
Real-Time Intertie Offer Guarantee Uplift	RT_IOGU	3.7.16
Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount	RT_RDSA	3.7.16
Real-Time Ramp-Down Settlement Amount Uplift	RT_RDSAU	3.7.16
DAM Fuel Cost Compensation Credit	DAM_FCC	3.7.16
PD Fuel Cost Compensation Credit	PD_FCC	3.7.16
Fuel Cost Compensation Uplift	FCCU	3.7.16
DAM Reference Level Settlement Charge	DAM_RLSC	3.13.2
Real-Time Reference Level Settlement Charge	RT_RLSC	3.13.2
Reference Level Settlement Charge Uplift	RLSCU	3.13.3
Ex-Post Mitigation for Physical Withholding Settlement Charge	EXP_PWSC	3.13.4
Ex-Post Mitigation for Economic Withholding on Uncompetitive Interties Settlement Charge	EXP_EWSC	3.13.4
Ex-Post Mitigation Settlement Charge Uplift	EXP_MSCU	3.13.5

#### **Existing IESO-Administered Markets Settlement Amounts**

The *settlement amounts* determined for the following *IESO-administered markets charge types* are not impacted by MRP. The calculation of the *settlement amount* under each of these *charge types* will continue in their present form and usage after implementation of MRP.

Table D-3: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Not Impacted by MRP

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	114	Outage Cancellation / Deferral Settlement Credit
2	115	Unrecoverable Testing Costs Credit
3	116	Tieline Maintenance Reliability Credit
4	118	Emergency Energy Rebate
5	120	Local Market Power Debit
6	123	MACD Enforcement Activity Amount
7	164	Outage Cancellation / Deferral Debit
8	165	Unrecoverable Testing Costs Debit
9	166	Tieline Maintenance Reliability Debit
10	167	Emergency Energy Debit
11	169	Station Service Reimbursement Debit
12	170	Local Market Power Rebate
13	410	IESO-Controlled Grid Special Operations Credit
14	460	IESO-Controlled Grid Special Operations Debit
15	700	Dispute Resolution Settlement Amount
16	750	Dispute Resolution Balancing Amount (IESO)
17	751	Dispute Resolution Board Service Debit
18	850	Market Participant Default Settlement Debit
19	851	Market Participant Default Interest Debit
20	900	GST/HST Credit
21	950	GST/HST Debit

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
22	1314	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Availability Payment
23	1315	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Availability Charge
24	1316	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Administration Charge
25	1317	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Dispatch Charge
26	1318	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Capacity Charge
27	1319	Demand Response Capacity Obligation - Buy-Out Charge
28	1350	Capacity Based Recovery Amount for Class A Loads
29	1351	Capacity Based Recovery Amount for Class B Loads
30	1750	Dispute Resolution Balancing Amount (Market)
31	9920	Adjustment Account Debit
32	9980	Smart Metering Charge
33	9990	IESO Administration Charge
34	9996	Recovery of Costs

The *settlement amounts* determined for the following *IESO-administered markets* charge types will be amended due to MRP. Refer to Section 3.4 – Impact on Current Settlement Amount Calculations for details.

Table D-4: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Amended Due to MRP

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	119	Station Service Reimbursement Credit

The settlement amounts determined for the following IESO-administered markets charge types are impacted by MRP. Upon implementation of MRP, these charge types will be retired. There will be a period of time where market participants will continue to see these charge types on their settlement statements as the IESO transitions from the current market to the future market. Refer to Section 3.4 – Impact on Current Settlement Amount Calculations for details.

Table D-5: Existing IESO-Administered Markets Charge Types – Impacted by MRP

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	100	Net Energy Market Settlement for Generators and Dispatchable Load
2	101	Net Energy Market Settlement for Non-Dispatchable Load
3	105	Congestion Management Settlement Credit for Energy
4	106	Congestion Management Settlement Credit for 10 Minute Spinning Reserve
5	107	Congestion Management Settlement Credit for 10 Minute Non-spinning Reserve
6	108	Congestion Management Settlement Credit for 30 Minute Operating Reserve
7	113	Additional Compensation for Administrative Pricing Credit
8	122	Ramp-Down Settlement Amount
9	124	SEAL CMSC Amount
10	133	Generation Cost Guarantee Payment
11	135	Real-time Import Failure Charge
12	136	Real-time Export Failure Charge
13	150	Net Energy Market Settlement Uplift
14	155	Congestion Management Settlement Uplift
15	163	Additional Compensation for Administrative Pricing Debit
16	183	Generation Cost Guarantee Recovery Debit
17	186	Intertie Failure Charge Rebate
18	200	10-Minute Spinning Reserve Market Settlement Credit
19	201	10-Minute Spinning Reserve Market Shortfall Rebate
20	202	10-Minute Non-spinning Reserve Market Settlement Credit
21	203	10-Minute Non-spinning Reserve Market Shortfall Rebate
22	204	30-Minute Operating Reserve Market Settlement Credit
23	205	30-Minute Operating Reserve Market Shortfall Rebate
24	250	10-Minute Spinning Market Reserve Hourly Uplift

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
25	251	10-Minute Spinning Market Reserve Shortfall Debit
26	252	10-Minute Non-spinning Market Reserve Hourly Uplift
27	253	10-Minute Non-spinning Market Reserve Shortfall Debit
28	254	30-Minute Operating Reserve Market Hourly Uplift
29	255	30-Minute Operating Reserve Market Shortfall Debit
30	1050	Self-Induced Dispatchable Load CMSC Clawback
31	1051	Ramp-Down CMSC Clawback
32	1131	Intertie Offer Guarantee Settlement Credit
33	1134	Day-Ahead Linked Wheel Failure Charge
34	1135	Day-Ahead Import Failure Charge
35	1136	Day-Ahead Export Failure Charge
36	1138	Day-Ahead Fuel Cost Compensation Credit
37	1188	Day-Ahead Fuel Cost Compensation Debit
38	1500	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payment - Component 1 and Component 1 Clawback
39	1501	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payment - Component 2
40	1502	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payment - Component 3 and Component 3 Clawback
41	1503	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payment - Component 4
42	1504	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Payment - Component 5
43	1505	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Reversal
44	1510	Day-Ahead Generator Withdrawal Charge
45	1550	Day-Ahead Production Cost Guarantee Recovery Debit
46	1560	Day-Ahead Generator Withdrawal Rebate

### **Existing Transmission Rights Market Settlement Amounts**

As discussed in Section 3.4 – Impact on Current Market Settlement Amount Calculations and Section 3.7.15 – Transmission Rights, *TR market settlements* will

shift from real-time to day-ahead. Upon completion of the TR Market Review, settlement amounts will be determined for the future market.

Table D-6: Existing Transmission Rights Market Charge Types

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	52	Transmission Rights Auction Settlement Debit
2	102	TR Clearing Account Credit
3	103	Transmission Charge Reduction Fund
4	104	Transmission Rights Settlement Credit
5	168	TR Market Shortfall Debit

#### **Existing Ancillary Service Settlement Amounts**

The *settlement amounts* determined for the following *ancillary service* and other out-of-market contract *charge types* will be reviewed in the implementation phase of MRP to identify what amendments may be required as a result of MRP. The *settlement process* will directly incorporate any amendments into the *settlement* calculations.

Table D-7: Existing Ancillary Service Charge Types

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	400	Black Start Capability Settlement Credit
2	404	Regulation Service Settlement Credit
3	450	Black Start Capability Settlement Debit
4	451	Hourly Reactive Support and Voltage Control Settlement Debit
5	452	Monthly Reactive Support and Voltage Control Settlement Debit
6	454	Regulation Service Settlement Debit
7	500	Must-Run Contract Settlement Credit
8	550	Must-Run Contract Settlement Debit
9	1401	Incremental Loss Settlement Credit
10	1403	Speed no-load Settlement Credit
11	1404	Condense Unit Start-up and OM&A Settlement Credit
12	1405	Hourly Condense Energy Costs Settlement Credit
13	1406	Monthly Condense Energy Costs Settlement Credit
14	1407	Condense Transmission Tariff Reimbursement Settlement Credit
15	1408	Condense Availability Cost Settlement Credit
16	1417	Daily Condense Energy Costs Settlement Credit
17	1418	Biomass Non-Utility Generation Contracts Settlement Amount
18	1419	Energy from Waste (EFW) Contracts Settlement Amount
19	1421	Capacity Agreement Settlement Credit
20	1422	Capacity Agreement Penalty Settlement Amount
21	1423	Energy Sales Agreement Settlement Credit

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
22	1424	Energy Sales Agreement Penalty Settlement Amount
23	1451	Incremental Loss Offset Settlement Amount
24	1468	Biomass Non-Utility Generation Contracts Balancing Amount
25	1469	Energy from Waste (EFW) Contracts Balancing Amount
26	1471	Capacity Agreement Balancing Amount
27	1472	Capacity Agreement Penalty Balancing Amount
28	1473	Energy Sales Agreement Balancing Amount
29	1474	Energy Sales Agreement Penalty Balancing Amount
30	1600	Forecasting Service Settlement Amount
31	1650	Forecasting Service Balancing Amount
32	2404	Supplemental Reactive Support and Voltage Control Service Settlement Credit

### **Existing Legislation-Related Settlement Amounts**

The *settlement amounts* determined for the following legislation-related *charge types* are not impacted by MRP. The calculation of the *settlement amount* under each of these *charge types* will continue in their present form and usage after implementation of MRP.

Table D-8: Legislation-Related Charge Types - Not Impacted by MRP

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	600	Network Service Credit
2	601	Line Connection Service Credit
3	602	Transformation Connection Service Credit
4	603	Export Transmission Service Credit
5	650	Network Service Charge
6	651	Line Connection Service Charge
7	652	Transformation Connection Service Charge

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
8	653	Export Transmission Service Charge

The settlement amounts determined for the following legislation-related charge types will be reviewed in the implementation phase of MRP. The IESO, in collaboration with the appropriate regulatory bodies will review relevant legislation and regulation to identify what amendments may be required as a result of MRP. The settlement process will directly incorporate any amendments into the settlement calculations. Any adjustments required to the settlement amounts as directed by the appropriate regulatory bodies will be applied subsequent to the calculation of day-ahead and real-time market settlement amounts.

Table D-9: Legislation-Related Charge Types - Impacted by MRP

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
1	121	Northern Industrial Electricity Rate Program Settlement Amount
2	142	Regulated Price Plan Settlement Amount
3	143	NUG Contract Adjustment Settlement Amount
4	144	Regulated Nuclear Generation Adjustment Amount
5	145	Regulated Hydroelectric Generation Adjustment Amount
6	147	Class A Global Adjustment Settlement Amount
7	148	Class B Global Adjustment Settlement Amount
8	171	Northern Industrial Electricity Rate Program Balancing Amount
9	192	Regulated Price Plan Balancing Amount
10	193	NUG Contract Adjustment Balancing Amount
11	194	Regulated Nuclear Generation Balancing Amount
12	195	Regulated Hydroelectric Generation Balancing Amount
13	196	Global Adjustment Balancing Amount
14	197	Global Adjustment-Special Programs Balancing Amount
15	703	Rural Rate Settlement Credit
16	705	Ontario Fair Hydro Plan First Nations On-Reserve Delivery Amount
17	706	Ontario Fair Hydro Plan Distribution Rate Protection Amount

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name	
18	753	Rural Rate Settlement Charge	
19	755	MOE - Ontario Fair Hydro Plan First Nations On-Reserve Delivery Balancing Amount	
20	756	MOE - Ontario Fair Hydro Plan Distribution Rate Protection Balancing Amount	
21	1148	GA Energy Storage Injection Reimbursement	
22	1400	OPA Contract Adjustment Settlement Amount	
23	1410	Renewable Energy Standard Offer Program Settlement Amount	
24	1412	Feed-In Tariff Program Settlement Amount	
25	1413	Renewable Generation Connection - Monthly Compensation Amount Settlement Credit	
26	1414	Hydroelectric Contract Initiative Settlement Amount	
27	1416	Conservation and Demand Management-Compensation Settlement Credit	
28	1420	Ontario Electricity Support Program Settlement Amount	
29	1425	Hydroelectric Standard Offer Program Settlement Amount	
30	1450	OPA Contract Adjustment Balancing Amount	
31	1457	Ontario Electricity Rebate Balancing Amount	
32	1460	Renewable Energy Standard Offer Program Balancing Amount	
33	1462	Feed-In Tariff Balancing Amount	
34	1463	Renewable Generation Connection - Monthly Compensation Amount Settlement Debit	
35	1464	Hydroelectric Contract Initiative Balancing Amount	
36	1466	Conservation and Demand Management-Compensation Balancing Amount	
37	1475	Hydroelectric Standard Offer Program Balancing Amount	
38	1476	Global Adjustment Mechanism Labour Balancing Amount	
39	1753	MOE - Rural and Remote Settlement Debit	
40	2148	Class B GA Prior Period Correction Settlement Amount	
41	2470	MOE - Ontario Electricity Support Program Balancing Amount	

Count	Charge Type Number	Charge Type Name
42	9983	Ontario Electricity Rebate Settlement Amount

Market Settlement References

## References

Document Name	Document ID
MRP Detailed Design: Overview	DES-16
MRP Detailed Design: Prudential Security	DES-17
MRP Detailed Design: Facility Registration	DES-19
MRP Detailed Design: Grid and Market Operations Integration	DES-22
MRP Detailed Design: Day-Ahead Market Calculation Engine	DES-23
MRP Detailed Design: Pre-Dispatch Calculation Engine	DES-24
MRP Detailed Design: Real-Time Calculation Engine	DES-25
MRP Detailed Design: Market Power Mitigation	DES-26
MRP Detailed Design: Publishing and Reporting Market Information	DES-27
MRP Detailed Design: Market Settlement	DES-28
IESO Charge Types and Equations	IMP_LST_0001
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.0 - Settlements Overview	MDP_MAN_0005
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.1 - Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendars (SSPCs)	MDP_PRO_0031
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.1- Settlement Schedule and Payments Calendars (SSPCs)	MDP_PRO_0031
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.3 - Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data	MDP_PRO_0034
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.3 - Submission of Physical Bilateral Contract Data	MDP_PRO_0034
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	MDP_PRO_0033
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.5 - Physical Markets Settlement Statements	MDP_PRO_0033

Market Settlement References

Document Name	Document ID
Market Manual 5: Settlements, Part 5.7 - Financial Markets Settlement Statements	MDP_PRO_0046
List of Resources for Physical Bilateral Contracts	IMO_PBCL_0001
Market Manual 4 Market Operations, Part 4.6 - Real-Time Generation Cost Guarantee Program	PRO-324
Market Manual 6: Participant Technical Reference Manual	IMO_MAN_0024
Market Manual 9: Day-Ahead Commitment Process, Part 9.5 - Settlement for the Day-Ahead Commitment Process	IESO_MAN_0080
Format Specifications for Settlement Statement Files and Data Files	IMP_SPEC_0005
File Format Specifications for Participant Transmission Tariff Data Files	IMP_SPEC_0006
File Format Specifications for the Transmitter Transmission Tariff Data File	IMP_SPEC_0007
File Format Specifications for Transmitter Reconciliation  Data File	IMP_SPEC_0008
Transmission Tariff Peak System Demand Data Report	IMP_REP_0016
Notice of Dispute	IESO_FORM_1001
Administrative Pricing Event Correction	IESO_FORM_1549
Reduced Debt Retirement Charge (DRC) Certification	IESO_FORM_1438
Fuel Cost Compensation (Under 'Day-Ahead Commitment')	IESO_FORM_1654
Application for Designation of a Facility for Generation Station Service Rebate	IESO_FORM_1419
Declaration of Designated Consumer	IESO_FORM_1507
Guide to Settlement Claims and Data Submissions via Online IESO	ONLSF_GUIDE_EXT
Training Materials: Settlement Statements and Invoices	n/a

#### End of Document -